NOTES

OF

WANDERINGS

IN THE

HIMMALA

CONTAINING DESCRIPTIONS OF SOME OF THE GRANDEST SCENERY OF THE SNOWY RANGE; AMONG OTHERS OF

NAINEE TAL

BY

PILGRIM

WITH AN APPENDIX AND MAP

"Now, for our mountain sport; up to you hill
"Your legs are young."

SHAKESPEARE,

AGRA:

PRINTED BY T. W. BROWN, AT THE AGRA UKHBAR PRESS.

1844.

DEDICATION.

To Captain Joseph Alexander Weller

Of the Corps of Bengal Engineers

The companion of both my journies to Nainee Tal, the first glimpse of which, I am sure, can never be effaced from our memories. We are both determined travellers in the Himmala, and yet, with the exception of our Nainee Tal trips, not one of our other concerted journies have ever been undertaken. Let us hope, however, that fortune may some time hence be more favourable to our plans. I would have given a great deal to have been the companion of your trip of 1842, into Tartary, as described in No. 50 N. S. of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, which I have read with great interest. It is rather a coincidence, that I should have been the first European the Lama of Toling ever saw, and you the last he can, in all human probability, ever see. On the 20th of October 1842, I introduced the gentleman to European society, in the valley of the Vishnoo Gunga, at the town of Mana; and on the 2nd of June 1842, you gave him a last glimpse of it, in his own country, at the distance of only a few miles from his own home, which the discomfiture of the Sikh invaders then allowed him to revisit. After all the kindness shewn him while a refugee in our territories, I ob-

serve he was enraged at your passage of the barrier, which divides us from Tartary; but that should only be judged of with reference to the extraordinary jealousy of the Chinese government, and not as a trait of individual character. Let us cherish the hope of OUR yet meeting the old gentleman within the sacred precincts of Toling itself, and of teaching him to compound a better mixture for the cure of his nervous irritability about European intercourse, than the Chinese decoction of tea to which he treated you at Lufkhel, beyond the Oonta Dhoora pass into Tartary. In conclusion, permit me to dedicate to you this small work, as a trifling memorial of the friendship and esteem of

PILGRIM.

INTRODUCTION.

The following notes of a journey made in search of health and scenery, were originally given to the late Editor of the *Agra Ukhbar* (Mr. H. Tandy) as a mark of personal regard on the part of the writer, with the hope that the scenes and adventures described might occasionally afford some amusement to the readers of that journal. Several of the writer's friends having expressed a wish to have them entire, he had intended to have a few copies thrown off for private distribution, and the printing had actually been begun. In the meantime, however, a writer in the "*Hills*" newspaper, under the name of "Bagman," having contested many of the statements in the notes, and given a false colouring to others, that which the writer deemed of interest only to his private friends was forced by misrepresentation into public notice; and a number of gentlemen having urged the writer to publish his notes by subscription, he has been induced to consent. There are nearly three hundred subscribers to the little work, and the overplus, after payment of expences, is to be handed over to the residents at Nainee Tal to be laid out in improving the approaches to the Lake.

Pilgrim trusts that the defects of style may be leniently dealt with. They might easily have been amended, but on his taking the advice of several friends on the subject, an award was given in favour of the "NOTES" appearing as they were first written. He only pretends to describe, without embellishment, scenes and adventures as they appeared at the time to impress themselves on his mind; and by many who are conversant with them, his descriptions have been considered very faithful. First of all, the author's intention was very far from that of publishing his notes; indeed, but

for the unexpected and highly interesting incident of his meeting a large encampment of Chinese Tartars, (driven from their country by the Sikhs) at the town of Mana, two or three miles above the temple of Budreenath, they would never have appeared in any other shape than that of a sort of guide book, in manuscript, for the use of any of his friends, who might ever have been disposed to follow his example in exploring the wonderful scenery in the interior of the Himmala, around that celebrated temple, as well as that of Kedarnath. The incident alluded to, induced Pilgrim to believe that an account of it might be acceptable to the former Editor of the *Agra Ukhbar*, Mr. Tandy; and this subsequently led to the request made by him, for the whole of this journal being placed at his disposal. The gross abuse which Pilgrim incurred from the *Hills* and its party, was what might have been expected, in any instance, where an individual attempts to do a public good from which private interests are likely to suffer. Every kind of mercenary motive was attributed to Pilgrim, as well as wilful deception and exaggeration with the view of entrapping others into Nainee Tal speculations. These misrepresentations fell to the ground, on its being found that Pilgrim never entertained the most remote idea of speculating at Nainee Tal, and that the extent of his exaggeration had been to make a mistake about the size of the lake. A short time after, he was favoured with a work he had never before seen,—"The statistical sketch of Kumaon by George William Traill," Commissioner of that Province. This is the Mr. Traill, who was so flattered and worshipped by the party of the *Hills*, and for doubting whose infallibility, by allusions to one or two ridiculous points in his otherwise highly estimable character, about the exclusion of Europeans from the Province, Pilgrim was so plentifully abused as an interested calumniator. That he never set himself up for an indiscriminate censurer of this gentle-

mail, he must distinctly and totally deny, and refer the reader to Chapter IX p p. 60, 61 and 64 of these notes. He now makes a verbatim extract from Mr. Traill's work of 1823 page 130:—"A few lakes are to be found in various "parts; the most remarkable of which are Nainee Tal, Bhim "Tal, and Now Kuntia Tal, situated in the Chakata district, "near the Bhamouri Pass. The first, which is the largest, "measures one mile in length and three quarters of a mile in "breadth."—Pilgrim first guessed it to be one and a quarter to one and a half miles in length, and its greatest breadth three quarters of a mile; and had he guessed a mean breadth instead of its greatest, the dimensions would have been little different from those afforded by the measurement of Mr. Traill, who was, therefore, in all fairness, entitled to a share of the abuse of the "*Hills*" party alluded to. The fact is, Mr. Traill had just as much or as little idea of exaggerating the size of the lake as had Pilgrim. The public immediately saw that these mistakes and inaccuracies were quite unintentional, and bore no reference to the merits of the locality as a new hill settlement. Pilgrim had letters from the great majority of the visitors to the lake, all containing assurances of their perfect satisfaction with his statement and utter disbelief of the motives imputed to him in the counter-statements. From one of them, received after the documents in Appendix No. IV had appeared, he is tempted to publish an extract, by the writer's permission; it is from Captain Henry Drummond, formerly Superintendent of the mineralogical resources of Kumaon, and latterly of Affghanistan.

'On board the Hindoostan, Madras, 16th Augt. 1843.

'My dear——

'In answer to your letter on the subject of Nainee 'Tal, I have only to state my opinion that any description

'of that lake which I may have read in the *Agra Ukhvar*, 'appeared to me by no means exaggerated. I have seen 'Simla, Mussoorie, Almora, Lohooghaut, &c, and have also 'travelled over the greater part of the mountain range, and. 'to my taste, the most beautiful locality is Nainee Tal.'

Pilgrim has, with the permission of Mr. J. H. Batten, requested the publishers to add to the little work, that gentleman's very interesting description of Almora, which originally appeared in the "*Hills*" newspaper, and he has taken the opportunity of annexing an occasional note from the work of Mr. Traill, already referred to, as well as from one or two other sources, which are duly acknowledged. At the end will be found a memorandum of the present state of Nainee Tal.

In conclusion, Pilgrim may look with gratification at his subscription list, by which, if one were to judge, his little work might be considered to possess some merit; but he begs to disclaim his belief in any such flattering testimony, being well aware that the support it has received is not due to any intrinsic value it possesses, but to the good cause of Nainee Tal, which he has ever endeavoured to industriously advocate.

To the late and present proprietors of the Agra Press, the community of Nainee Tal will be as much indebted, if not more so, as to Pilgrim for the donation arising out of the sale of this work.



NOTES

OF

WANDERINGS

IN THE

HIMMALA

BY

PILGRIM.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER I.

Situation of the village of Mana.—Unexpected rencontre with Chinese Tartars.—Sikh conquests in Chinese Tartary.—A Chinese Tartar encampment.—Traits of their good humour.—Their difficult retreat from the Sikh invasion.—The Lama of Toling.—Iron suspension bridges.—The Tartar's opinions of the Chinese [illegible].—Salt and gold mines.—Surpassing height of the Mana Pass and table land of Tartary.—Unpropitious season for travelling.

In case you should not happen to know the locality of the spot* from which I write, I must tell you that it is situated in the centre of the snowy range, in the valley of the Vishnoo Gunga, above the temple of Budrinath, at an elevation of about eleven thousand feet above the level of the sea. For four or five months in Summer and Autumn, it is a place of considerable trade, being a sort of *entrepôt* for the commerce of Chinese Tartary with our hill territories.

We have accidentally come here at a very interesting period, the Sikhs having over-run and conquered the whole of Chinese Tartary beyond this part of the snowy range, and it is for the purpose of giving you the latest news from this quarter of the Celestial Empire, that I now write you. You are aware

* Mana, a large Tartar village belonging to the Rawul, or chief priest of Budrinath. Rawul might be translated Archbishop. He is the chief dignitary of the temple, manages the villages and lands belonging to it, and has a regular train of vizeers, secretaries, &c. In the Goorkha invasion the Raja took 50,000 Rupees of property from the temple.

that the Sikhs have, for some time, been in possession of Ladak, where, as far as I can learn, they had, at the commencement of the present Summer, an Army of four or five thousand men under a Sirdar called Golab Sing. They commenced further operations in Chinese Tartary about the beginning of June, and detached parties of their force in every direction to take possession of the Forts and Temples. Heera Sing besieged and captured Chaprung, the magazine of that part of Chinese Tartary, after a feeble resistance on the part of the garrison, in which the Governor (Zoompong) was killed. From Chaprung, a small force was sent to take possession of the magnificent Temple of Toling, the residence of the Head Lama. Here they met with no opposition, the Lamas fled in dismay; the whole of their private property, consisting of gold and silver vessels, sheep, cattle and also different kinds of merchandize belonging to the Tartar traders with our hill territories, was confiscated, or rather plundered by the invaders. Another force was sent out to attack Gurtope, under a Chief called, I think, Zorawur Sing,—here also they were victorious. Every other post of minor importance then submitted to the Sikhs, and up to the present moment they are said to be extending their territories rapidly towards the inner Thibet, called by the Chinese Tartars, "Chota Cheen," or Little China. I believe Golab Sing, the Sirdar of this invading Army, is a rebel against his own Government; if so, we have a new power springing up between us and the Chinese Empire, and it would be wise in our Government to watch its progress in time. The Sikhs have been guilty of great cruelty to the Tartars, who are flying from them in every direction. Great numbers have crossed the Himmala, and are now congregated in our territories for protection. For the last few days of our journey, we were rather surprised to meet numbers of Chinese Tartars, who could not speak any language intelligible to us, and who consequently could give no account of themselves, further

than that they were "Cheen ka Admee."* We were puzzled what to think of such an unusual occurrence, and, considering the state of our relations with the Chinese Empire, we thought it just possible that these strangers might be sent in disguise to ravage our defenceless hill territories. On our arrival at Mana, we had every thing explained; they had all fled from the cruelties of the Sikhs, and the scene, now before us, is one of the most painfully interesting it has ever been my fortune to witness. The sudden transition we have undergone, from civilized to savage life in less than a month, appears to me so strange, that I must long remember it as a remarkable incident in my travels. About twenty five days ago, we were at Mussoorie; now, we find ourselves in the centre of a Chinese Tartar encampment, surrounded by Lamas, Tartar men, women and children, all screaming with delight at some little exhibitions of European science which we are showing off, such as striking a light with common lucifers, and producing fire by the simple compression of air in a brass tube. One of the Lamas is a fugitive from the grand Temple at Toling, and is living in a very capital tent made Tartar fashion. In my boyish days, more than twenty years ago, a picture of a Chinese Tartar encampment in the snow was familiar to me—the shape of this tent I indentified in a moment, and the remembrance of its likeness flitted across my memory like a thing of yesterday. We soon established a friendly acquaintance with this Tartar community, the members of which were the strangest looking human beings we had ever come across. We recognised two distinct races, one, generally called Booteeas, are dark colored and very hideous in appearance. Many of them live in caves beyond the snowy range, and might be justly classed as a gradation between

* This description of themselves they must have picked up at the villages of Mana, Neetee, and the few others on their route They were on their way down to winter at Joseemuth, the metropolis of the Rawul, of which a short account is given in another page.

the bear and the human race.* The genuine Tartars, on the contrary, are rather a good looking race, fairish, with red cheeks, and sun-burnt complexion. They have broad foreheads, features bordering on the Chinese, and wear very orthodox pigtails. The women, as in other countries, are eminently gifted with the spirit of curiosity. Familiarity does, undoubtedly, breed contempt, for before a quarter of an hour's acquaintance, we found ourselves in danger of being jostled and jockied by these daughters of the wilderness. Some of them were very good looking, with piercing eyes, and arched eyebrows, one eyelash generally a little more shut than the other, which gave a comical roguish expression to the countenance.† Their frames are very powerful, and they are tall in stature, in fact I should be sorry to have a skirmish with them in case of verifying the old adage of " catching a Tartar." The whole encampment had arrived only a few days before us. They had crossed the snowy range by the Mana Pass, the crest of which is eighteen thousand feet above the level of the sea. You may fancy what cruelties must have been perpetrated by the Sikhs, to drive the inhabitants across a mountainous region like this, at the commencement of winter, where they had to wander for days through deep snow, at such a height that human beings find it difficult to breathe; and where, for nearly a week's journey, there is neither grass, nor shurb, nor tree. In spite of all these obstacles, these sons and daughters of the desert have brought themselves in safety to our territories with their old men and little children, as well as their flocks and herds.

* The Booteeas reside on both sides of the snowy range. " The traffic of the Province is " divided into two branches, first the sale of the produce of the hills, and secondly the car- " rying trade with Tartary ; this latter again passes through two hands, the Booteeas who " hold direct intercourse with the Tartars, and the hill traders who furnish returns and " receive the Tartar merchandize in barter " Vide Traill's Report on Kumaon

† Their faces are pictures of rude health , constant exposure gives them a good tinge of bronze, I was nearly saying brass, of which they also seem to possess a considerable proportion

They seem, truly, to have frames capable of enduring the maximum of human suffering. One of them was an old patriarch, certainly a hundred years of age, and is now bent almost double. In manhood, he must have been a perfect giant, for I never saw a man approaching his size and stature. Sheep, goonts, (hill ponies) and shawl wool goats were scattered about the encampment. We purchased a few of the latter; they are beautiful creatures, and have at present a very fine coat of the celebrated Cashmere wool, under their outer covering of long coarse hair; but I despair of their reaching the plains alive.

After a long conversation with the head Lama, I took leave, making him a present of some lucifers, which seem to take the Tartar fancy above every thing else. They had never seen any European before. I received a few large scrolls of Thibetan theology or literature from the Lama,* which I consider a great curiosity. The print is in gold on a thick kind of paper varnished black, and is beautiful, although it looks as if a couple of centuries old. I had it explained to these Tartars that most probably our Government would ere long be obliged to send Troops into their country, and drive out the Sikhs; on this they set up a shout of joy. Through the medium of an intelligent Tartar merchant as interpreter, I obtained a great deal of very interesting information regarding this part of the Chinese Empire, the system of government, its Temples, Forts, Rivers, Lakes and Mines. The Lama being a well educated man, told me a great deal regarding the literature, the temples and libraries of Thibet; and the Tartar merchant, having travelled so much both there and in our territories, and being evidently a close observer from the remarks he made on the latter, of the correctness of which I could judge,— I consider

* This gentleman subsequently took up his winter quarters at Almora, and did not return to Tartary till early in June 1842, when he accompanied my friend, Captain Weller of the Engineers, across the Himmala by the Oonta Dhoora Pass. He became sadly disquieted and irritated at the idea of the responsibility of having crossed the celestial barriers in company with a European, and behaved very badly to W——

their information to be worthy of credit. The temple of Toling, by all accounts, must be a superb edifice. The images are of pure gold, as well as the whole of the ornaments. There are also several libraries of Thibetan religious and literary works, the greater number printed or written in gold. The Sikhs have as yet spared the temple, the idols and books, but plundered every thing else. About half a day's journey beyond Toling, is an *iron suspension bridge* over the Sutlege; the time of its erection, they say, is not known, or remembered. Here you see we have libraries of printed books, and an iron suspension bridge, all which appear clearly, from researches made, to have been in existence, when Europe was sunk in the ignorance of the dark middle ages. Yet we talk about, and put in our chronological tables, the date of the invention of printing in Europe, and I suppose suspension bridges too. The credit of inventing rope bridges, I believe, in this country, is given to a Mr. Shakespear, and they are called Shakesperian bridges. Rope bridges of this construction have been used in our own Hill territories for centuries, indeed from time immemorial.* Many such fallacies have been exposed by travellers of the present day. The government of this part of Chinese Tartary was vested in the Head Lama of Toling, who received his orders from the grand Lama of Thibet, residing at Lassa. The latter receives his orders for the administration of the Government of the whole of Thibet and Chinese Tartary, direct from the Emperor of China, who resides, they say, at Ghinuk—Pekin I suppose. The whole of Thibet, indeed Chinese Tartary in general, goes by the name of "Chota Cheen," and China proper is called "Burra Cheen." From time to time, a few Chinese are sent by the Emperor, as guardians of the outposts of

* "It may be mentioned as a curious fact that the spirit blowpipe is to be met with in "Gurhwal, where it is sometimes used by goldsmiths, this instrument is composed of iron, "and filled with whisky distilled from rice, and when used it is placed on a brazier of burn-"ing charcoal." Traill's Report.

This invention must doubtless be of very ancient date.

this immense Empire. The Chinese are described by my informants to be, what they are in every country to which they emigrate, the most industrious race under the sun. They occupy their spare time in the mountains, snaring, shooting and stuffing all kinds of birds and beasts, and collecting feathers to send to China. The Tartar merchant tells me that the Chinese are *as civilized a race as ourselves,* and are very much beloved as masters by all the tribes subject to their rule. This is confirmed by what the Lama tells me, and is rather a curious fact. It is customary with us at the present time, to try to make the world believe that the whole Chinese nation is anxious for a change of masters; but this I do not believe. The Sikhs are held in detestation by every surrounding nation. Wonders, however, will never cease.

It does certainly appear to us an anomaly, when we consider that, at the present moment, while our armies are invading China to the Eastward, perhaps, ere now, destroying cities and devastating provinces with fire and sword, and the Western extremity of this overgrown Empire is being over-run by a horde of semi-barbarians, the subjects of his celestial majesty, the descendant of the sun and moon, are pouring into our territories for refuge. The Tartars tell me it takes a year for a man to reach the capital of China, and two months to send a dispatch, Tartar fashion.

The Fort of Chaprung, they describe as a place of considerable strength, built of stone, and containing an arsenal well filled with every description of arms and ammunition for the equipment of several thousand Troops; it mounts five brass guns. Gurtope is also a place of some strength, with a Fort; it is situated beyond the Indus. The mountains about here contain gold mines, and the Tartar merchant tells me, they are more productive of the precious metal than is generally supposed. The salt mines lie between this and Upper Thibet, and are said to be inexhaustible. The traders

from our hill territories generally take money with them, when they go to Tartary, to purchase this necessary of life,—sometimes they get rice bartered for it, but the demand is very limited. Common wool is also purchased largely in Tartary for the use of the natives of the Hills on this side, but the purchases are nearly all made by payment in money. The merchandize is conveyed across the Passes of the Himmala on sheep and goats, of which we have seen hundreds so employed in the course of a day's journey.

Being anxious to form a notion of the elevation and appearance of Chinese Tartary on descending the Himmala on the North side, I made very particular enquiries of these people regarding it. Mana, where we now are, is about eleven thousand feet above the sea; the crest or ridge of the Mana Pass, from which the plains of Tartary are first visible, is eighteen thousand feet, leaving an ascent of seven thousand feet. The only way I could think of, for making them comprehend what I wanted, was to ask very particularly as to the proportion which the descent into the plains of Tartary, from the ridge (Kanta) of the Pass, bore to the ascent from Mana to the same spot. They said, the descent was not much more than half the ascent, so that taking it, even at two thirds, it would make the plains on the North side upwards of thirteen thousand feet above the level of the sea,* and yet they assure me that, at this elevation, not only do the inhabitants live without any inconvenience from the rarefaction of the atmosphere, but that grains of different kinds, including wheat, are produced without difficulty. There is no parallel to this, I imagine, in any other part of the world. A mountain tract of very large extent and height with a table land a little lower, seems to raise up and retain within itself a much

* I have been assured by those well qualified to judge, that there is scarcely any part of this table land, with the exception of the ravine of the Sutlege river, much under fifteen thousand feet, and most of the tract even above that.

more dense atmosphere than a single hill of the same elevation. In proof of this, I can speak from experience, having often in turning a single peak in the Himmala of about twelve thousand feet in height, with almost perpendicular sides, suffered much more from rarified atmosphere, than in a long valley made by a river in the snowy range, at a height of nearly sixteen thousand. The appearance in general of Chinese Tartary, is that of an immense plain, very rugged and bleak, interspersed with hills and deep ravines, which are the channels of the rivers. The climate they describe as excellent.

We very much regretted not having been able to leave Mussoorie a few weeks earlier, because, if we had reached this place by the middle of September, we might have penetrated into Chinese Tartary, by either the Mana or the Neetee Pass, and seen Toling, Chaprung, Gurtope, the gold mines, lake Mansrawur, and many other places which Chinese jealousy has hitherto kept sealed up from European intercourse. I do not think we could have had any thing to fear from the Sikhs (Singhs, the Chinese Tartars call them), had we gone quite unarmed, and strictly avoided the discussion of all international politics. Notwithstanding the lateness of the season, we had almost persuaded ourselves to attempt it. Doubtless we could have "paved our way" into Tartary; but by the time we could have visited half the places worth seeing, every pass of the Himmala must have been closed, and we could not have returned to Hindoostan till next summer. The prospect of having to winter in Tartary, with the other consequent risks, very quickly damped our exploring enthusiasm, and induced us to turn our backs on such ungenial regions; but I parted with my friend, the Tartar merchant, under a promise of returning next summer, and travelling all over Tartary with him. This is very un-

likely to take place : I am now tired of the mountains, having performed on foot about one thousand miles through them, in the course of two sojourns I have made in the Himmala.

My first journey, many years ago, was very propitious during my two months' walk. I had neither rain nor snow; while during the present one, exactly at the same season of the year, we have, every second or third day, been either drenched with rain, or kept in perpetual alarm of being snowed in, on the high ridges we have had to pass over. On two or three occasions, we have just escaped it, and no more. For the last fifteen days, there has not been one, without heavy falls of snow on every mountain around us. I know not what kind of weather you may have had in the plains; but in the hills, winter has set in most unseasonably. Probably you have had a rainy October, at least I should divine so.

I fancy you are now pretty well tired of me, I have gone on with a rambling description of this part of our travels, to a much greater length than I anticipated; but you may cut and clip, and sift the wheat from the chaff, as you please, only don't consign it to the Balaam box; because I know lots of Editors who would thankfully receive it, and laugh at you for your fastidiousness, besides paying the postage. If you fancy the thing, and ask for it, I may, perhaps, give you a compendium of my whole journal; not a ponderous affair like a book of logarithms, which some of the tours in the Himmalas very much resemble; but just a desultory sort of sketch, without any of the airs of a three volume manufacture. I have paid a visit during this journey to the temples of Kedar Nath and Budrinath; the sight of the scenery of the former is sufficient to repay a year of labour and toil to accomplish. I hope this may find its way to Almorah in about fifteen days.

I had nearly forgot to tell you, that the last reports from Chinese Tartary say, that an army of several thousand men, commanded by Chinese Officers, is coming down from "Chota Cheen" to drive out the Sikhs.

Mana, I also forgot to mention, is only seven days' journey from Toling, eight from Chaprung, and about fifteen from Gurtope.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER II.

The Chinese turn the tables on the Sikhs.—The Himmala passes.—Cruelty and ignorance of the Sikhs.—Singular jealousy of the Chinese nation.—High estimation in which their Government is held to the uttermost limits of their possessions.

The Chinese have at last been aroused from their lethargy, and sent an army of their invincibles to stem the torrent of invasion. The outside barbarians, the Sikhs, are now, in their turn, flying like sheep before the victorious celestials. Their outposts have been cut up; and Zorawur Singh with the main body is retreating to Ladak; endeavouring at the same time to treat with the Chinese for something like honourable terms. The Chinese, as usual with barbarians, refuse to listen to any proposals whatever. The Emperor of China treats with no one in his own dominions. They tell Zorawur Singh that he has the choice of either fighting a battle, or going on retreating; a course by which, with a powerful army in his rear, it is improbable he, or a single man of his followers, can ever reach Ladak. The Chinese are said to number about seven thousand men. Zorawur Singh is in a double dilemma, having been ordered by his own durbar at Lahore, to be at Ladak by a certain date; failing which he is to be sent down by Goolab Singh as a rebel for punishment, in consequence of violating our Kumaon territories, on the 15th of October. You see that even if he had a chance with the Chinese, he would, by de-

laying in his retreat long enough to give battle, incur the threatened penalty; the Lahore Government having pledged itself to ours to inflict severe punishment, should he not be at Ladak on the very day named. The time allowed I forget exactly; but I know it was scarcely sufficient for his retreat, even without the Chinese at his heels. It is said, the latter have made a very masterly movement, and that the Sikhs must very soon be hemmed in on every side. If our quarrel with China is not settled before next summer, we need not be surprised to see these same seven thousand Chinese give us a little trouble. I know it is the custom for all you lowlanders, living under the protection of forts and great guns, "worked quick and well," to sneer at all idea of danger from Chinese invasion on this side. I know too, that the most deplorable ignorance prevails regarding these mountains and the passes into China, which we suppose to be impracticable for an army. I can only tell you that *over one Pass alone*, merchandise to the amount of almost two lakhs of rupees was transferred last year; and I should think, where that can be done, there could be little difficulty in passing over a considerable body of lightly equipped troops. There are about six good passes altogether in our territories, exclusive of several in Nepaul. The whole of Gurhwal and a great part of Kumaon might be plundered before our troops could even move; the Hill men would fly down to the plains like sheep, and carry with them a panic, which, if I mistake not, would light up the torch of rebellion among many of the native powers. Fifty men and one small gun at each pass, would be sufficient to stop the progress of an army.

I shall be able very soon to send you some account of the trade between this and Chinese Tartary. The Kumaon trade, as well as the political importance of the Province, seems to be greatly underrated. This is a mistake, which I suspect will not be of long duration, judging from present affairs.

Perhaps you are not aware that tea and gold are among the imports from Chinese Tartary, by the passes of the Himmala; of which more by and by.

The last time I wrote to you, was for the purpose of communicating the news of the successful advance of the Chinese troops against the Sikh invaders of Thibet, and I now take the opportunity of letting you know, that my former intelligence of their movements has since been confirmed, as far as can be ascertained from the uncertain nature of our communication with the countries beyond the passes, at this season of the year.

It is now certain that Zorawur Singh himself, and the main body of his troops have been attacked, and lost a number of men. There are about fifteen of them who fled, and made good their road across the Himmala, who are now in the Kumaon territory, on their way to Almorah; where they are to be lodged in the fort, until orders are received from Government for their final disposal. There can be little doubt of their being set at liberty, as a matter of course. They must have suffered dreadfully on their journey; the passes were all closed for a month back for every ordinary purpose, and it is most astonishing how they could have managed to reach this side in safety; but I suppose, terror of the Chinese and their own cowardice accomplished what prudence and courage would never have undertaken.

The Sikhs are doubtless, ere now, undergoing a well merited retribution for the cruelties they inflicted on the unoffending Tartars during the late invasion, in plundering them of every thing, and then driving them from their homes and country. I am sure no one can feel the least regret at the retaliation; for never was there a more unwarranted, or a more wanton aggression than that of the Sikhs, in their invasion of Thibet. I cannot help holding them in the same kind of detestation as the Tartars do; I think they are a na-

tion of arrogant, cowardly robbers, and the most cruel and ignorant of all the civilized nations of Hindoostan. The valley of Cashmere is an existing evidence of these assertions; and in proof of their extreme ignorance in general, it is a fact, that Zorawur Singh started from Ladak, with a vague sort of notion that he would in a few weeks reach Lassa, and be able to plunder it, having heard that it was a place of immense wealth and resources. His astonishment was great, when, at the end of summer, he found himself not one-third of the way to the capital of Thibet, with his opponents gathering strength in every direction. His attack on Chaprung, followed up by the capture of Toling and Gurtope, were merely preparatory to the grand object of his unprincipled expedition, which was the pillage of Lassa. So much for his geographical knowledge; and he is considered to be superior to most of his countrymen of the same class. My last accounts report that his retreat to Ladak is now cut off in every way, not only by the Chinese troops, but also by the extreme severity of the present winter, which of itself, I am assured, cannot fail of proving the destruction of every man of his band. The Chinese are not very celebrated for wasting human life in battle, where it is possible to avoid it; and I think it most probable, that they will now leave the elements to do the work of destruction. Thus must the last vestige of the Sikh invasion of China disappear, and in a few years it will be talked of among the Tartars, as a tale of by-gone days.

I think the consequences cannot fail of being advantageous to our interests, as far as the intercourse of the two nations is concerned; as so many of the Tartar refugees have found in our territories, during their misfortunes, that protection against their invaders, which their own Government for the time were unprepared to afford them; and they, undoubtedly, must return to their own country with more liberal and enlightened notions of the character and principles

of the British Indian empire. They have hitherto been taught by their rulers to consider China as all powerful among the Asiatic nations, and to look upon every other with contempt and suspicion. Nothing either has ever been done, on our part, to correct these impressions, owing to the wise policy of our Government in avoiding, as much as possible, all such intercourse with Tartary as might attract the attention of the Chinese Government to our frontier on the Himmala side. None of our Officers have ever had any official communications with those of China in this quarter, and neither party appear to have sought for it. The passes over the Himmala have, in consequence of our taking up a kind of neutral position, been virtually under the control, and in the possession, of the Thibet Government. Any courteous overtures, on the part of any of our Officers, towards a more friendly intercourse, have been received in the usual way, and answered as might be expected. "We do not recognise any Government beyond our own frontier; we assure you, we are quite ignorant of any, you and yours; we permit the traffic of your native merchants to be carried on in our territories, and every thing is conducted to their satisfaction; but as for any proposals for intimacy, which might inveigle us into an acknowledgment of your right to be treated as a nation independent and equal, we wish you may get them." You can here trace the effects of our long continued degradation in the estimate of the Chinese nation, arising from the character of our mercantile dealings with them to the eastward. You are quite aware that they have never had any proof of our national honour or principles at Canton, beyond our own bare assertions: our systematic encouragement of a contraband trade, and our readiness in submitting to every insult they have been pleased to heap upon us, could not have a tendency to correct such impressions. Every insult shewn to us, has doubtless appeared to

the Chinese people as a punishment inflicted for breaking their laws; and our never resenting them, has been construed into an acknowledgment of their justice, as well as of our own weakness as a nation. No Government or people, so fastidious of ceremony as the Chinese, could ever be brought to understand the expediency of a strong nation allowing itself to be trampled upon and insulted by a weak one. It need not then create much surprise to find, that the inhabitants of the mountains, residing near the passes of the Himmala within our own territories, look upon China as a much greater nation than England. There is scarcely a question you can put to them, or a wish that you can express, or a suggestion that you can make on any subject, that is not instantly answered with "Cheen ka hookm nuheen"—(no orders from China); and if you attempt to argue the matter with them, they look upon you as a madman. The Chinese officers conduct themselves with great kindness and indulgence towards the merchants engaged in the trade on both sides of the passes, which, as I said before, are virtually in their possession. One of the Viceroys proceeds every summer to the principal pass, and opens it with all due ceremony; till which time not a man from either side would dare to cross. Indeed, taking it altogether, this ramification of their Government seems to be well adapted to the condition of the people; and, instead of viewing it with the contempt which is so fashionable at the present day, I am inclined to view it with an eye of admiration. The life and soul of their Government appears to be *bundobust*; every subject of the empire feels the arrangements of his rulers to be unquestionable in wisdom, in their regard for life and property; and they all feel confident of a paternal solicitude and watchfulness, on the part of the Emperor, against any palpable oppression of the subordinate Viceroys. A gentleman of the Civil Service at Almorah, who is intimately ac-

quainted with the countries beyond the passes, has mentioned to me many most surprising instances of the almost incredible strictness of surveillance exercised by the higher Chinese Officers at Pekin, over the Governors of their Provinces, and distant colonies, if you may so call them.

It is my firm belief that, from the long experience they have had of the good working of their own Government, while other nations and kingdoms have been the prey of revolutions and civil wars, and their general want of knowledge of the rest of the world, they are now arrayed against us in war, in real undisguised ignorance of our great power, and our high standard in the scale of nations; and it is to be hoped we may ere long succeed in getting better acquainted with each other, although it is to be feared not without a deplorable waste of human life. I should predict our becoming the best of friends, could we once open their eyes to a just knowledge of our position among nations, and convince them that we are not a horde of piratical rovers and a public nuisance to all respectable nations like themselves. This is their opinion of us at the court of Pekin; and for a century back we have been doing all we could, by self-degradation, to confirm them in the very blunder for which we are now chastising them. For this reason it is to be hoped, that we shall succeed in retrieving, or rather establishing, our character with them in as merciful a manner as may be consistent with firmness and national honour.

The Thibet troops, or Militia as you call them, which have been sent against Zorawar Sing, do not seem to stand very high in your estimation as warriors; but the fact is we know little or nothing about them. They are part of the same class of troops, which, in former years, invaded and humbled the Goorkha power to such a degree, that no other power is now held in such dread by this nation of soldiers as China. The very name of China is with them equivalent to "obey

tremble," and the sharpness of the Chinese scimitar has become proverbial in Nepal. I do not look upon the fact of the Tartars having fled from the Sikhs as any proof of their want of courage, for they had no leader, which, to such a nation, is the most essential of all the elements of war; and they were, besides, completely taken by surprise by their cowardly invaders. The Sikhs too are dastardly and unworthy enemies; and the terror of their cruelties was sufficient, for a time, to disarm the courage of a pastoral nation like Tartary. Look at Chaprung, where they assured me that the Chinese Governor, faithful to his trust, made a short but gallant resistance, and after cutting down two or three of the Sikhs with his own hand, he was captured and butchered in cold blood.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER III

Commencement of a Himmala Pilgrimage.—Route selected.—Bad commencement.—Fine view of the Aglar valley

My short account of the Himmala Passes is not yet quite complete; but as I promised you a brief abstract of my pilgrimage to the far-famed shrines of Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, I shall now try to perform that promise. You will observe that I have altered my notes from the form of a Journal, in which they were originally written, and given them to you in the shape of Letters, which I think the best adapted for conveying an idea to you of a rambling journey like mine. I found also that my original notes were too lengthy for the general reader; and having on that account to write them over again, I took the opportunity of abridging them, as well as altering their form. In case some of your matter-of-fact readers should suspect me of belonging to the Hindoo religion, from my calling my journey a pilgrimage, I take the opportunity of denying it, and assuring them that I was not a party to any of the rites and ceremo-

nies connected with the worship of Siva and Vishnoo. I have often been asked about the utility of gratuitously undertaking so much labour!

My objects in making such a protracted pilgrimage, are known only to myself, and your matter-of-fact readers are not entitled to any explanation. I had marked out for myself a route of about eight hundred miles on foot, and I was, by no means, ignorant of the difficulties, the dangers, and the fatigues inseparable from its accomplishment. Many years ago I had crossed the Himmala in another direction, journeying almost to the Thibet frontier, and returned, after performing on foot about six hundred miles, so exhausted with fatigue, that I promised myself never to do the like again. I was easily tempted, however, to be inconsistent on this occasion; being a lover of every kind of mountain scenery, a lover of sport, of which there appeared every reasonable prospect—in short, on principle, an advocate for travelling, which comprehends all the others. Travelling, I think, enlivens the mind with habitual cheerfulness, and increases the variety of our conceptions. The contemplation of the stupendous works of nature leads us to imbibe a taste for pursuits, which otherwise might not have suggested themselves to us; it inspires us with resolution to overcome difficulties, and combat with adversity; it gives renewed vigour to the body, and softens the heart and mind; and awakens associations, which, by directing our thoughts more impressively towards the first great cause, give us fortitude to bear disappointments and afflictions, and furnish new impulses to the anxious and inquiring mind. These I look upon as the advantages of travelling; and leave to such of your readers as may think it worth while, to find out which of them I went in search of. Cui bono?

A party of three, inclusive of self, left Mussooree about the end of September last year, prepared for a journey—or

three months in the Snowy range, from near Gungootree to the Nepaul frontier. Extensive preparations of every kind had to be made, as you may imagine, when I tell you that our camp mustered about a hundred men, for whom, during our journey, we had to provide food and supplies of every kind. I assure you this was a matter of no small anxiety altogether; for you must remember, that I had to be prepared against sickness, and accidents of every description, which, in travelling in the Himmala, are common enough, besides the mere precautions necessary against starvation. With such a number of men for carrying our baggage too, (about 75), you will be rather surprised, I dare say, to be told that I was so hard pressed for conveyance, as to be compelled to leave behind a great number of articles, which, under ordinary circumstances, you would consider indispensable. A man who is anxious to learn a little of geology must be hard pushed indeed, when he has to avoid the encumbrance even of a work of three volumes on that science. This was the case with me, and there was no help, for no inducement that we could hold out would tempt more hill-porters to take employment with us. The bear's grease mania had overrun the hills around Mussooree like a pestilence, and struck terror to the hearts of all. I believe accounts of this absurdity have already been published repeatedly, so I need not say any thing about it. Mussooree, too, you have seen, and intend giving an account of I have been told, and it could not be in better hands. After bidding adieu to many a friend at this place, but more particularly at the Himmala Club House, we made a start of it up the Landour Hill, on the top of which we came steadily to anchor with our friend Sandy D., who gave us the stirrup cup and his best wishes for a prosperous journey. After this ceremony which, by the bye, is not one of Hindoo pilgrimage, we took a last look of this mixed scene of gaiety, pleasure, beau-

ty, ugliness and scandal, where I had spent about a couple of months with an esteemed friend, in one of the most delightful residences of the sanatarium; and bade adieu for a long period to all civilized society. The extraordinary figure we cut on our departure, altogether, is not easy to describe. The strange mixture of people that accompanied us; men from the Snowy range; from all parts of the hills and plains, down even to Madras; from the Punjab and Cashmere; the variety of light camp equipment and supplies; implements of warfare for the destruction of the feathered, the four-footed and the furred tribes, made an exhibition not to be often paralleled. We had not forgotten implements to cut out roads where necessary; accordingly we could turn out a very fair display of spades and pickaxes, hatchets, saws, and such like; having, at the same time, a rather watchful eye to some very peculiarly constructed bridges over mountain torrents, which we knew we had to encounter, I had laid in a good supply of ropes to assist us in case of need. We might have passed muster as an exploring party going to the interior of a newly discovered country, or wandering in search of a land in which to settle.

There are two routes from Mussooree to Kedar Nath, viz., an easy one, by Teeree and Sreenuggur, up the valley of the Madaganee river (Kedar Gunga); but it is a very circuitous one, and the valleys are supposed to be unhealthy in the extreme, until November. The one I took in preference, led us across all the high chains of mountains situated under the Snowy range, by which, even when crossing the rivers, we were able to keep at a much higher elevation above the sea, than by the other route; and the chances of escaping sickness thereby, were so much more in our favour. The first part of our first day's journey was along the high road to Sreenuggur, on the Landour range; and after about five miles we came suddenly on a gorge by which we had to

descend to our encamping ground. This gorge affords to the traveller a very fair specimen of the difficulties for which he has to be prepared; it is very abrupt, narrow and precipitous, and it looks at first as if it defied your further progress, except by throwing yourself headlong down it. Here too another discouraging prospect opened upon us; the rain commenced falling in torrents, which I could not help looking upon as very ominous of our future journey. Before a quarter of an hour had elapsed, I think, we had all enjoyed our first tumble on the slippery ground, and I lamed myself quite enough to keep my recollections of it alive for a week to come. In the evening we reached a small village called Belee, and encamped for the night. On the 24th September we started, with a steep ascent before us, and having surmounted it, we went along the ridge parallel to a river below us, called the Aglar, a tributary of the Jumna, for a few miles; after which we descended to it, and continued up its valley to the village of Bhal.

Before descending to the Aglar river, there is a beautiful view of the mountains on the opposite side of the valley; they are studded with villages, and covered over with cultivation, and the bottom of the valley looks from a distance like a garden. Many of the small villages were perched high upon the mountains; and giving the imagination a little scope, bore the appearance of bee-hives more than any thing else. Rice is extensively cultivated in the valley of the Aglar, and is a very productive crop. The river affords irrigation to any extent with the greatest facility for this, as well as for the wheat crops, which in winter are cultivated largely. The produce is all conveyed to the Landour markets; and I am assured that the extensive sale there for every kind of field crops, has been the cause of a general increase to cultivation, and consequent addition to the comforts of the people for many days journey around.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER IV.

Stumble on Nainee Tal, a beautiful lake.—Beauty of the scenery.—Abundance of game.—Surprise at its former obscurity.—Unwilling guides to it.

Having accidentally seen a notice in the '*Calcutta Englishman,* of 31st December, of the discovery of a lake in the vicinity of Almora; and thinking it probable, from some of the particulars mentioned, that the Editor may have been supplied with the information by some one to whom either of our party of three, who visited the interesting spot in November, may have mentioned it in the course of conversation, I take this opportunity of sending you a few lines on the subject, by way of correcting one or two mistakes which have crept into the account given in that paper. You know I intended sending you a full account of it, but unfortunately I am compelled to disappoint you, having lost my original notes on this part of my travels; so you must be satisfied with the following very brief sketch.'

The lake is situated on the range of mountains overhanging the plains, called the Gagur, and is distant about 35 miles from Almora. Its height above the level of the sea is 6,200 feet; this I ascertained by repeated trials of the thermometer in boiling water, which shewed temperature of 202° Fahrenheit. It is slightly curved in shape, about 1¼ to 1½ miles in length, and its greatest breadth, I should say, about three quarters of a mile. The measurement, or rather calculation of distances, by the bye, it must be remembered, is highly deceptive in mountain scenery. The water is as clear as crystal; a beautiful little stream, supplied from the springs of the overtopping mountains, is continually running into it, and a smaller one flowing out of it, at the opposite extremity. The depth must be tremendous, as the banks below the water's level shelve down almost perpendicular as far as the eye can reach—in fact, they are a continuation of the precipitous mountain sides around the lake. The outlet is through a narrow gorge

of solid rock, which is so hard and durable as to have resisted, for the ages that have passed since the formation of the lake, the action of the running water which falls over the ledge; and but for such a barrier, this fine sheet of water must long ago have disappeared, and its site become a deep ravine, better understood in the hills by the name of a *kud*. An undulating lawn, with a great deal of level ground, interspersed with occasional clumps of oak, cypress (not willows), and other beautiful trees, continues from the margin of the lake, for upwards of a mile, up to the base of a magnificent mountain standing at the further extreme of this vast amphitheatre; and the sides of the lake are also bounded by splendid hills and peaks, which are thickly wooded down to the water's edge. In one direction, you see a mountain side adorned with clumps of most stately cypress trees; the height of many of them must be at least a hundred and fifty feet, and all as straight as an arrow. The branches and foliage droop slightly towards the ground, and are so arranged as to make the tree appear a perfect cone. One of a small size which had fallen down, I found to measure a hundred and two feet. On the undulating ground between the highest peak and the margin of the lake, there are capabilities for a race course, cricket ground, &c. &c., and building sites in every direction, sufficient for a large town. Beautiful roads for riding and driving, might be easily constructed for the entire circumference of the lake; and thousands of pleasure boats might be kept constantly skimming on its surface. It is only one good long day's journey from the plains, which you look down upon from the southern peaks, exactly as you look upon the the Dhoon from Mussooree.

My friend W., of the Engineers, accompanied me to the top of one of the peaks to ascertain this point. The road, or rather path downwards, appears easy, although from every other quarter the approach seems very difficult. The road by which we came up the bed of the Khyrna river, was about as

bad as any I ever saw in the hills; and the other one by which I returned to Almora, via Ramgurh bungalow, still worse. The turace, below this lake, compared with the Almora one, is safe; and if you take the road by Kota and Chilkeea, into the Moradabad district, it may be passed at all seasons of the year, the same as the Pinjore Dhoon, or the Deyrah Dhoon. Some of the peaks towering over the lake must be upwards of nine thousand feet in height above the sea, and are so magnificent in appearance, that you are ready to imagine yourself in the snowy range. This seemed to be the opinion of the natives as well as ourselves, as we had sent a chupprassy for the purpose of searching out the haunts of the chamois, and he returned to say that they were abundant, but that it would take days and days to find out the ground in such extensive mountains, the like of which he declared he before had never seen beyond the bounds of the snowy range. The forests are intersected in all directions with highways made by countless herds of deer. The jurao (the largest of the red deer tribe), the chamois, and all other animals of their kind, are swarming. The prints of some of the jurao shew them to be perfect monsters in size; and the pheasants appear so common, that, I assure you, we had absolutely to drive them off our encamping ground.

The name of this lake is Nainee Tal; and after what I have said, one naturally asks, why this range of mountains was not originally selected for the erection of a Sanatarium, instead of the bleak hills and rugged precipices of Landour and Mussooree? Abundance of wood, of the finest water, of level ground, and other requisites for building to any extent; capabilities for miles of beautiful roads for riding and driving, so much wanted in every other part of the Himmala; with a magnificent sheet of water both for ornament and for use, where the manly exercise of rowing and sailing might have been indulged in with such advantage to invalids: all these

are certainly extraordinary recommendations; and yet their existence even appears to have been almost unknown up to the time of my visit to the lake; no European *then* residing in Kumaon had seen it, and I have been unable to discover more than three visiters to it, since the province came into our possession. Possibly there may have been one or two more; although the probabilities are much against it, considering the obscurity to which such a wonderful place appears to have been consigned. The natives certainly shewed the greatest reluctance to guide us to the lake, by pleading entire ignorance of its locality; at the same time that we had convincing proof of its being as well known to all the hill men within several days' journey, as the fact of the sun shining at noon day. On reaching the lake, we found that on the level ground a fair was held every year, and evidently one of great resort. In the centre of the market site is erected a very large swing, of most substantial construction, with massive iron chains suspended from it. I could get no information regarding the purpose for which this fair is held, every one of the hill men looked mysterious on any thing connected with Nainee Tal. On my return to Almora, I endeavoured to have some light thrown on the subject, but without much success. My friend Mr. B., of the Civil Service, to whom I am indebted for much that is interesting, and who is more intimately acquainted with the hill people and the hill resources than any one it had previously been my fortune to meet, suggested that lakes in general bore a sacred character among the natives, and that he believed Nainee Tal to rank so high, that they were anxious to avoid its pollution by strangers. It struck me and my friend W. that very probably it might be the scene of some rites, or ceremonies, or orgies, which the natives wished to conceal from the knowledge of the local Officers of Government. Another solution of the mystery is, however, feasible, and, added to the suggestion of Mr. B., is likely,

I think, to be the true one. Mr. Trail, the late Commissioner of Kumaon, who is said to have paid a visit to this lake many years ago, it is well known, possessed the most extraordinary influence among the natives of the hills, and entertained peculiarly illiberal ideas regarding the influx of European visiters into the Province. This feeling of jealousy, it is notorious, he carried to an incredibly absurd extent; and I would venture to say, and I am sure many will bear me out in the assertion, that he did his best to conceal the existence of such a place as Nainee Tal, from all Europeans; knowing well that once seen, it could not fail of being selected as a site for the erection of a Sanatarium. Any one conversant with his system of administration in Kumaon will understand me at once, and feel convinced how easy it was for him to successfully conceal it from the knowledge of Europeans; and it must be remembered that his orders to the natives with this view, were peculiarly agreeable to their own wishes. I have heard anecdotes of Mr. T.'s jealousy of European travellers, which exceed even that of the Chinese! The late Mr. Shore acted, when in the Dhoon, on the same principle, and was accustomed to call the influx of European visiters to Mussooree and Landour, " a public calamity" " a Pindaree invasion," &c. A change has come over the spirit of the dream in Kumaon, for, at this moment, more liberality is practised in its administration, than in any other part of the country where I have travelled.

I mentioned before, our having a most unwilling guide on our trip to Nainee Tal; and we had to use something like gentle violence to prevent him misleading us.* We were too old travellers on the Himmala to be very grossly

* The trick of the hill men pretending ignorance of a road is a very common one, particularly where a few coolies are likely to be required, at a time when they would rather not leave their homes.

deceived in the appearance of mountains where a lake was likely to be situated, and the streams were in some manner a guide to it. He took us up a considerable ascent clearly in the wrong direction ; so suspecting him of misleading us wilfully, we adopted the excellent plan of giving him a heavy stone to carry, till he could discover the right one. The hill men are generally great simpletons, and are very easily made to betray themselves. If you ever go to Nainee Tal with a guide who professes never to have seen the place, the following is the recipe for making him find it out. Put the big stone on his head, and tell him he has to carry it to Nainee Tal, where there are no stones, and to be careful not to let it fall and break, because you require it there ; and, with the view of getting relieved of his load, he will soon admit that there is no scarcity of stones at the spot, a fact which he could not have known without having been an eye witness of it. We relieved the gentleman of his burden after a mile's walk, and heard no more of his ignorance of the road. The hill men are also very egregious block-heads. I was much amused with an anecdote of the first clumsy attempt of one of them at embezzlement. He was sent by his master with a few rupees to pay to a bunneea. These rupees were of the new King William coinage ; and he returned not long after, with a similar number of copper counterfeits in his hand, of the old Furuckabadee coinage, declared bad ! He had exchanged them at some forger's store, forgetting altogether the difference in shape, and his consequent inevitable conviction.

It would take a month to explore the magnificent scenery around the Nainee Tal. It is by far the most beautiful sight I have witnessed in the course of a fifteen hundred miles walk in the Himmala ; my recollections of it are so vivid, and likely to remain so impressed on the memory, that I doubt not on some future occasion I shall be induced to

pay it a less hurried visit than my last.—Go thou and do likewise.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER V.

Come in sight of the Bageerut, a branch of the Ganges.—Bageerut a saint and a teetotaller.—Rope bridge over this river.—Fine toon trees.—Pick up a volunteer for service.—Attacked by the Deyra Dhoon fever.—Serious predicament.—Try the Dundee.—New kind of team to drive.—Its success.—Storm of thunder and rain.—Uncomfortable situation.

25*th Sept.*—We had to ascend the high ridge of hills in which the Aglar river has its source, and afterwards make about an equal descent on the opposite side, to the village of Bekoola; nothing of sufficient interest to commit to paper having occurred. This ridge separates the Aglar and the other small tributaries of the Jumna from the Bageeruti Gunga (Ganges.)

26*th Sept.*—We now came in sight of the sacred Ganges, or rather the branch of it which is patronized by his snowy Majesty, the river God Gunga, who resides near Gungootree in a delightfully cool mountain climate, highly creditable to his taste and judgment. It is called Bageerut by the natives of the hills, and not Bhaghirathi, as you sometimes see it recorded in the works of the wise men, writing books for the purpose of getting fellowships of Royal Societies, &c. I suppose they must know best, but I have always found the pronunciation according to the simpler and easier spelling, to be more intelligible to the natives. Indeed you seldom find them understand any names of rivers or places, if pronounced as you see them in maps. Bageerut was a thirsty man of sanctity who introduced teetotalising, as a punishment I suppose among the great Hindoo saints, many thousand years ago. In a fit of this new virtue, he drank the sources of the river dry at one pull, but having again relented, it was subsequently honoured with his cognomen. You see there is nothing new under the sun :—Teetotalism is clearly as old as the hills, and Bageerut must have been a strong supporter of it, to be induced to drink such a quantity of dirty water, when he might by a few day's

exertion in locomotion, have crossed the snowy range and filled himself with the veritable rosy wine made from the grapes of Kunawur, the vineyard of trans-Himmala Tartary. Our view from the brink of the mountains overhanging this river, was very extensive, but not very picturesque. The hills are bleak and deficient in forest scenery. We had a few hours of steep and toilsome descent, to the banks of the holy river; the channel of which is at a very low elevation above the sea, compared with those of the minor streams. I do not suppose the height of it could be above two thousand five hundred feet. The stream is large and fearfully rapid, and we had to cross it by a peculiarly constructed suspension bridge made of grass ropes, about three hundred feet span. I must try to convey to you some notion of the appearance and principles of a bridge of this construction—first three of these grass ropes are stretched from tree to tree on the opposite banks, and made as tight as possible. They require to be nearly four hundred feet in length. Next, three more similar ropes are stretched paralell to them, at the distance of about four feet apart; then vertical ropes, in length varying from three, to six and eight feet, are suspended from these bearing ropes. The vertical ropes are then brought together and round spars, like a boat bamboo, are secured to them the whole way along. On these single spars you have to walk across, holding on by the hands, on the suspension and vertical ropes as may be most convenient. When you come to the centre of this apparatus, the swing becomes terrific; and every glance you take at the raging torrent below you, instead of conveying to you any feeling of security, only serves to create an impression on your mind, that the miserable affair on which you are creeping along at a snail's pace, with a countenance not exactly an index of courage at the particular moment, is running away from you up the stream, at the rate of at least fifty miles an hour. It is a very nervous invention I assure you,

and you need to endow yourself with a stubborn feeling of indifference to danger, to admit of your crossing it with any thing like comfort. It took us a good many hours to get all our baggage and camp followers crossed over. We halted here the following day.

27th Sept.—Halted to allow a little time for some men left behind at Mussooree, to join us, with a few more articles necessary for our journey. The valley of the Bageerut is beautifully cultivated with the most luxuriant crops of rice I ever remember seeing. We were encamped under a grove of splendid Toon trees, any one of which would be a great prize to us in the plains. A number of villages are in sight; the nearest being Khand and Cham, the Zemindars of which possess the proprietary right of the rope suspension bridge (called jhoola) we had crossed. The villagers carried our baggage across, relieving our regular hill porters from their burdens, as they are not supposed to be sufficiently practised in spar walking to be trusted. I suppose the real secret was the temptation of a few rupees, which we had to pay for this and the hire of the bridge. Some Sahib logue had crossed a couple of years ago and paid a certain sum, and we had to follow their example of course. Any thing once done in the hill villages by a sahib becomes for ever a fixed and immutable custom; and so tenacious are the natives of these customs that even should they, on any occasion, succeed in imposing grossly on a traveller in the matter of supplies, &c., sold to his camp, the next visiter to the same spot has either to submit to the same, or be inundated with the inhabitants, all frantic with grievances of tyranny and pillage. Altogether the natives of the hills far excel those of the plains in the fabrication of complaints, which have little or no foundation. They are, I think, the most fickle and changeable race under the sun. I was highly amused at the coolness with which one of the villagers, a goodly, stout fellow, came to

me to request that I would appoint him my head orderly, during the trip to Kedar Nath. Being already provided with three of the genus, I suggested to him that he should take service as a porter, as we were still short of hands for our baggage, and had consequently to depend on picking up, every day, a few additional, from the villages we passed through. You never saw a man look so disgusted as he did at the suggestion; his indignation seemed to have no bounds; a Rajpoot of high caste to become a coolie, and when he had come to me with the certainty of being appointed orderly! Next morning I passed him on the road trudging along with a load, and one of the heaviest in camp too, which had been made over to him by the understood rules of the service I suppose, he being the last comer and having as yet no friends. This same man accompanied me to the end of my journey, in the rank of a heavy-load coolie; and petitioned for permission to follow me to the plains. Their changeable character is incomprehensible, under almost any circumstances. The Bageerut river, after all, is but a small branch of the Ganges, although it is the chief object of sanctity among the ignorant. The Aluknunda Gunga, formed by the junction at different points in the lower hills of the three fine rivers, called the Mandaganee (Kedar Gunga) the Vishnoo Gunga and the Pindur, (or Nundee Devi Gunga) is the grand river; and I am told that, where it majestically sweeps along the beautiful valley near Sreenugur, it forms a noble sight compared with the filthy noisy torrent of the Bageerut. One branch, however, of the Bageerut has a very long course, rising in Chinese Tartary, and cutting through the snowy range, where it is known by the name of the Neelung. In the snowy range it is joined by the comparatively insignificant stream called the Gunga jee, or Bageerut, on which the temple of Gungootree is situated for the convenience of Hindoo devotion.

It can claim, however, the honor of receiving a great part of its waters from the Northern face of the sacred mountain of Kedarnath, and this is something to be proud of. The water of the Neelung is very turbid, being colored by a kind of slate clay of which many of the mountains on the North side of the snowy range are composed. The Sutledge has nearly the same tinge; and, in general, you can tell from the color of the water of any of the Himmala rivers, whether they have their source in or beyond the snowy range, the former being clear and the latter turbid.

28th Sept.—Took our departure from the banks of the Bageerut Gunga, and the entire day's journey was a very steep ascent on the ridge of mountains overhanging the river on the east side. We had, on the 26th, descended the limit of the ridge which separates the Jumna and its tributaries from the Bageerut, and now we had to ascend a similar ridge separating it from the Julkhor, the next river in our route. We encamped at a small temple, above the village of Jugut.

29th Sept.—A continuation of steep ascent of the mountainous ridge of yesterday. We had to attain a height of more than nine thousand feet above the sea to clear its summit. Our prospects to-day were of the most discouraging kind. Along with a servant of our camp I was seized with fever, doubtless caught in the Deyra Dhoon, where we had been a day or two before leaving Mussooree. I had been tempted there by my favorite sport of fishing, and the servant had accompanied me. Being the only two in a camp of a hundred, who had gone to the Dhoon, and the only two attacked, we could not well console ourselves with the idea of its being a mistake, and I would at this moment have given a great deal to be able to undo the consequences of my own imprudence. The other misfortunes in our camp, arose from the effects of the bite of a small insect which infests the vallies of rivers at low elevations. We had been attacked by them on the banks

of the Bageerut, and nearly all were suffering tortures from their poison. Their bite is scarcely perceptible for some hours, after which the parts begin to swell; and some of our hands had been so victimized, that they had become a shapeless mass of flesh, without the possibility of distinguishing a joint of any of the fingers. The irritation continues for weeks afterwards, and in some cases the wounded part forms into dangerous ulcers. On the top of the high ridge we passed over, the climate was delicious, and the forest scenery finer than any we had yet seen. Our path chiefly lay up the mountain side, wooded with oak and rhododendron which shaded us completely from the sun's rays; and on the sides of the still higher peaks around us, we could distinguish occasional clumps of the cedar firs, the tops of which reared themselves far above every other tree in the forests. From the crest of the Pass of this chain of hills, we had to descend about four thousand feet, first to the village of Reka, and then to Mokeem where we encamped. I had succeeded so far in defying the fever, which luckily was not yet very severe, by dragging myself along, and drinking a few mouthfuls of water every two or three hundred yards. This, with the great exertion required during the very steep ascent, produced a violent perspiration, which proved most beneficial.

30*th Sept.*—Halted on account of the sickness in our camp. We had now to determine whether it was advisable for the two sick unfortunates to proceed on the journey, or to return to Mussooree. The result was that very severe treatment of the fever, and abundant application of Quinine, which by the bye produced a remedial fever, almost as bad as the disease which it neutralized, afforded a reasonable prospect of all of us being able to pursue the journey; more particularly as we knew every day's progress would bring us into a better climate. Yesterday I had tried for

the first time being carried in a kind of hammock called a D[illegible]dec, but after three or four miles of it, I abandoned it in despair. The appearance of the precipices, along the brink of which I had to be carried, was so terrifying, that my nerves, even with all my experience in mountain journeys, were completely at Zero, and the hill men employed as the bearers, thought nothing of stumbling and falling, or of running your legs up against a rock or a tree. My next attempt at relief, until I might recover strength for ascending the steep precipices, was to put a good broad belt round the waist, and fasten five or six yards of rope or tape to each end of it. These ropes were put over the shoulders of three or four hill men, who went on ahead, and on whom now devolved the delightful duty of supporting me in an upright position, leaving me little to do, but move on the legs. The relief afforded by this was beyond all conception, and I recommend any one, similarly situated, having recourse to this simple contrivance. I used it occasionally in steep ascents, up to the end of my journey in December, and its odd appearance occasioned in Kumaon no little merriment at my expence, among Europeans as well as natives. One of my old friends, of rather a Goorkha appearance and cognoscent physiognomy, who once on a time did not shoot a white bear when he ought, used to call it driving tandem; and it only wanted the long whip, to make the turn out an absurd resemblance of this. My companions shot some Chicore (a red-legged partridge) to-day, and an excellent dish they made for the table.

1*st Oct.*—Proceeded on through a rather uninteresting country to the village of Dinna; then descended to a large stream called the Julkhor, which we had to cross and recross several times by fords. The river was barely safe for fording, as, in some places, the hill men were obliged to support each other by joining hands, to prevent their legs

being swept from under them by the force of the torrent. We reached our encamping ground, near the village of Burkoth, early in the afternoon, and were alarmed to see every indication, in the state of the clouds, of the approach of a tremendous deluge of rain. We set about preparing for it to the best of our ability, with the very slender resources at our disposal; pitched our frail flimsy tents, and collected and put our baggage under the best shelter we could provide. In half an hour the whole horizon was covered over with clouds, which had rolled themselves into enormous masses, some of them as white as snow, and were now lowering themselves down on the overhanging peaks around us. If you have ever witnessed the bursting of a storm in the Himmala, after a sultry oppressive day of heat, you need not be told that it is one of the sublimest scenes of grandeur the world can produce. The ever varying changes produced in the shape and appearance of the clouds are magical; their borders occasionally exhibiting the resemblance to hills and rocks and peaks, at one instant luminous, and, at another, mingling into shades of darkness of every possible combination. They occasionally afford a beautiful representation of the varied scenery which is daily familiar to you in your wanderings in the Himmala; often and often you could fancy them the identical endless ridges of mountains, and the multitudes of gorges and valleys over which you have to endure days and weeks of weary toil. The storm soon burst upon us in all its grandeur with a few tremendous crashes of thunder, and streams (not flashes) of lightning occasionally descending on the mountain sides. One electrical stream burst almost over our heads, divided itself into two, and, taking its direction across the river, shot into the forest on the hill side just opposite our tent door, carrying destruction, as far as from appearances I could judge, to some of the devoted forest trees,

The sight of numberless stately trees laid low by this subtle fluid, which a traveller sees in the course of every day's journey, is so well known, that I need not again refer to it. I cannot say that we looked as if enjoying the magnificent sight exposed to our view; our light tent afforded little or no protection against the torrents of rain which the clouds had let loose upon us; and, for the greater part of the time the storm continued, we were cowering under cover, sitting on our beds, in the smallest possible compass, under the shelter of umbrellas. This was a ludicrous contrast to the war of the elements going on outside. We passed a most uncomfortable evening and night under the wet canvas, and our prospects of an auspicious journey were very much at a discount. The latter half of September, and the whole of October and November, in nine seasons out of ten, are remarkable for cloudless days and nights in the Himmala; but here was an exception with a vengeance, for this second time in a few days, that we had been deluged with rain. On the 29th and 30th, too, we had observed the unusual occurrence at this season, of heavy snow storms in the direction of the snowy range, which increased our anxiety and fears for the result; as I knew that for every hour's rain we had in the lower hills, there would be at least three hours of snow on the higher ranges, ahead of us.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER VI.

Terrific wooden bridges.—Kuttoor village.—Native's leave taking.—Another variety of the nervous wooden bridges.—Cross the Billung river.—Long ascent in view.—Come upon the moonal pheasant.—It's magnificent appearance. Difficulty of shooting.—Calculation of heights by the thermometer.—Height of encamping ground.

2nd Oct.—Made a very long day's journey, first descending to cross the Julkhor river, then ascending into the village of Baghee; after which we had to climb several thousand feet

to the top of the ridge called Tar, then descend through the small village of Med, and scramble down some thousand feet to the banks of the western branch of a large river called the Bhal Gunga. Here we found ourselves at about the same elevation above the sea, as at our morning's encamping ground. Our entire day's labour consisted in scaling the wall, as you may call it, which divides these two rivers. I may as well endeavour, here, to convey to you in a few words a general sort of notion of the route we were pursuing, and its difficulties. Mussooree, the point from which we started, is situated on part of the great ridge of mountains which separate the valley of the Jumna from that of the Bageeruti Gunga, and to reach Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, and eventually the Nepal frontier, we had to cross separately, in succession, not only every river, large or small, which, issuing from the snowy range, unite in different parts of the lower hills and form the great Ganges, but we had to climb up and scramble down every tremendous chain of mountains, that, shooting out, like spurs as it were, from the base of the snowy range, constitute the barriers which divide the vallies of all these rivers, one from another. This made our route one of nearly double difficulty and labour, compared with those selected along some particular ridge, or up the bed of a river to one of the Passes, which is usually the practice in undertaking short trips in the Himmala. At the Bhal Gunga river I found a kind of bridge quite new to me, consisting of a couple of planks, forty-five feet in span, and each fifteen or sixteen inches wide. These were laid across the torrent, at a height of some twenty or thirty feet above it, without a railing or support of any kind on either side. The stream was of such a size, and foamed along its stony bed with such precipitous fury, that no human being could have lived in it for ten seconds; so cross it by the bridge, we must. A short examination of its construction, instead of giving confidence,

only increased our dislike to it, so there was nothing left for us but to screw up our nerves for an attempt at "walking the plank." We found, by the bye, several of the men in our service from other parts of the hills, sitting very dejectedly on the bank, with their burdens, endeavouring to collect courage for a trip across. The sight is enough, I can assure you, to unnerve any man; the hill men are, generally speaking, indifferent about these dangerous contrivances, but on this occasion I saw several very dark faces which had become uncommonly white. After you get about a third of the way across, you feel every inclination to make a desperate run over the remaining part of the distance, but the villainous elasticity of the planks give you warning of the impossibility of effecting your purpose by such summary means. They cannot be called planks exactly, as they are fir spars flattened on one side down to the centre; but they spring so much, even if you walk a little too fast, that you stand every chance of being thrown overboard, when nothing short of a miracle could possibly save you. We all managed, by some means or other, to reach the opposite side in safety, and encamped at Kuttoor, close to a picturesque little temple under the shade of a fine large tree. This is a substantial village containing a good many inhabitants, and is beautifully situated at the confluence of the two large streams which join a little below, and then go by the name of the Bhal Gunga. One of the streams we had already crossed, and in the evening I went to take a survey of the other, which had a similar two plank bridge also over it, with the unwelcome addition of being apparently rather more in span, and rather higher above the river, the torrent of which, also, was evidently greater than the first branch. To make the matter more provoking we saw several of the village boys and girls, as well as old women, often with heavy loads on their backs, crossing and re-crossing on this detes-

table contrivance, with as much nonchalance as if walking on terra firma. The greater number of our hill porters were natives of this and the surrounding villages; and we had no difficulty in completing our complement; although it was now impossible to get up the articles we had been obliged to leave at Mussooree, for want of conveyance, which was much to be regretted. We soon made acquaintance with the inhabitants under these circumstances, and I think they seem rather superior both in physical strength, as well as moral feeling to most of the hill tribes near the snowy range. There was a total absence of the childish squabbles and clamour about trifles, with which a traveller is so much persecuted in the hill villages. From one point at the south end of the village, we had a beautiful glimpse of the peak of the snowy range, up the glen of the river; they were nearly covered with snow, which the natives told us had been falling heavily for some days back, and that they anticipated a most severe winter from such an early commencement. My sick servant was carried in the hammock during two day's journey; and I believe slept perfectly sound during its passage across the two plank bridge. How I envied the natives of the plains, their apathy on such occasions!

3rd Oct.—This morning I collected all the ropes in camp and joining them together, produced a good stout cable, which I had stretched across the bridge, parallel to the planks or spars, at a convenient height, for a railing, and secured at each end by two or three men. This made the passage of the bridge comparatively easy, as the mere touching the rope with the hand, gave a most comfortable feeling of security. I would recommend any traveller who may hereafter select this route, to be well provided with ropes for the purpose; for, although I had crossed many very bad bridges during my former travels in the Himmala, besides being pulled across large rivers

on a single rope, seated or rather hung up in a kind of sliding noose, which had drag ropes attached from each side of the stream, still I must confess I had met with nothing so terrifying, as these planks suspended in mid air. To-day's journey consisted principally of an ascent up the great mountain ridge, which divides the Bhal Gunga from the next large river in our route, called the Billung. We had to go through the usual process of clambering up the mountain sides for a couple of days, and then descending to correspond, on the opposite side, to find ourselves in the valley of another river at about the same elevation above the sea, as at the point from whence we started at the last one. This applies to the main ascents and descents only; the tantalizing supplementary ones, belonging to every little stream which you meet every few hundred yards, I shall not attempt to enumerate. Skinner, a traveller in the Himmala, describes it well, I think as follows:—" Description cannot convey a notion " of the style of a day's journey in the Himmala. Irregu- " lar peaks piled together in every possible relation to each " other, oblige you to be constantly climbing up or sliding " down—In every depth you find a foaming torrent, and, on " every height an almost inaccessible rock to scale." A very interesting scene occurred in the morning, on the villagers taking leave of their relations who were accompanying us as porters; there was something patriarchal in the simple emotion and affection displayed on this occasion, and the whole being done in silence and without a murmur added to the touching effect. One old man, who had a young son in my service, carrying one of my guns, ran up to me just as I cleared the village, and pointing to him said, " my child," embraced him, and parted with a tear in his eye.

They had all petitioned me to halt for a day in the village, but on my pointing out the early setting in of the winter, the mountains snowed over at least a month before the usual time

and the risk we all incurred by the delay of a single day, they consented to forego the indulgence with the most perfect good humour. I suppose we must have had about fifty men in our employ, from this village.

4th and 5th Oct.—A continuation of the ascent of the high ridge of yesterday, ending with the usual long and harrassing descent. On the 4th, we encamped near the village of Unwan, where we were again drenched with rain, and saw the snow falling for hours on the heights around us. On the 5th, we had three more of the plank bridges to cross. The construction of one of them over a minor stream was, for the sake of variety I suppose, wonderfully improved upon. The two spars were each about seven inches diameter, and left quite round, besides being loosely fixed at each end. Fortunately the span was not very great, or the rope, even, might have failed here in giving us confidence. The other two bridges were over the Billung river, here divided into two branches; and, with the exception of the Bageeruti Gunga, this was the largest stream we had yet seen. It was greatly swollen by the melting of the recent snow on the base of the snowy range. It joins the Bageeruti Gunga, about seven day's journey below us. To-day we encamped near the village of Gundwana.

6th Oct—Our course now lay direct for the snowy range. We had to surmount the largest mountain range of our tract called Pooaree ka Danda, which divides the valley of the Billung river from the waters of the sacred Kedar Nath; and unless we could manage to make unusually long journeys, we were three days from the next nearest village called Tirjogee. Our elevation above the sea, at our starting point to-day from the bank of the Billung river, I calculated to be about five thousand feet; and the crest of the Pass of the range called, I think, Kinkunnee Ghattee, I knew to be somewhere between thirteen and fourteen thousand feet, which gave us a ladder to climb, upwards of a mile and a half in perpendi-

cular height. Notwithstanding this arduous undertaking in view, we started in good spirits at the prospect of meeting, for the first time during this trip, with abundance of sport, in shooting the beautiful golden pheasant of the Himmala called the Moonal. In my former travels to the snowy range, when I went to Kunawur, I had enjoyed this sport more than almost any other, on the mountains around Huttoo and Kotgurh, and had an impatient longing for a sight again of these ornaments of the forest wilderness. After several hours of toilsome ascent, of four or five thousand feet, we reached the boundary line of the dominions of these gorgeous birds, and I soon recognised the traces of my old friends on the road side. The moonal being in the habit of digging up the roots of a variety of aromatic plants which flourish here, their haunts are at once identified. In a few minutes, the well known plaintive cry gave warning of their vicinity, and, before long, one of them took to wing and swept over our heads, down into the forest, with the velocity of an arrow from a bow. I do not believe there are many sportsmen who could think of shooting the first moonal pheasant that comes in view. Should the sun, at the time, happen to be shining on the plumage of this magnificent bird, one is so struck with admiration of the sight, that he does nothing but stare in astonishment. Their flight is most sublime. After the first flutter in rising, they extend their wings and make one majestic sweep downwards, without apparently exerting a muscle or moving a a single feather, until they reach their roosting place in the depths of the forest, perhaps a mile or two below you; when a repetition of the plaintive cry is heard, just as they disappear from your view. Should one of them, which you may not have heard or seen take to flight, sweep over your head, you hear a rushing sound like a rocket in its passage through the air, and the bird is gone, almost before you have had a glimpse of him. Their flight, too, is so graceful and so

elegant that it appears to be solely the result of volition ; while the colours of their plumage are so brilliant and so variegated under the different shades of light, that any attempt either at painting or describing them would be abortive. I cannot think of any thing so applicable to them, as the following lines from Milton's Comus :

" I took it for a fairy vision,
" Of some gay creatures in the element,
" That in the colours of the rainbow live,
" And play i'the plighted clouds.—"

Often and often, in seeing these proud birds swimming above the forest, and displaying their matchless plumage, has this passage been suggested to me, that " Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these." After all our sanguine expectations, we succeeded in destroying only two of these denizens of the forest. They were in great abundance, too, and not so wild as I expected, but the truth is, I believe, we were too unsteady, and too highly excited from over anxiety to secure them. Besides, I can assure you that, to be at all successful, you require to be in first rate shooting practice. To bring them down during their flight appears, at first, almost an impossibility ; and one of my companions, on seeing the first bird, accordingly exclaimed, in the quietest mood of resignation, " well I see I shall never be able to knock one over ; so no use in trying." The prediction, however, proved groundless. We encamped in a beautiful undulating lawn, just about the highest limit of forest, near a shed built by the Rajah of Sreenuggur for sheltering travellers during snow storms. These buildings are all over the hills, called Durrumsals. Here I took our elevation above the sea by the thermometer ; a mode which I have always found to be correct enough for every ordinary purpose, and being so simple and easy, I think it may be worth describing for the benefit of those who may not have happened to hear of it, or who may have forgotten it. Immerse

your thermometer in water, which must be kept boiling on a brisk fire, leave it for some time, to let the mercury find its level, and then observe the highest point it has risen to. On the present occasion it rose to 193¾° which deducted from 212° the boiling point at the level of the sea, leaves a difference of 18¼ degrees; multiply this by 620 feet, the difference for each degree, and the product is eleven thousand two hundred and ninety feet, which was our present elevation. I had previously tried my thermometer on heights, determined trigonometrically as well as by the barometer, and found the allowanee of six hundred and twenty feet, to each degree of difference in boiling temperature, to be as nearly as possible correct.* Snow still falling on the heights above us, and being now fairly launched into the uninhabited wilderness, Icould not help feeling uneasy regarding the result of to-morrow's journey which takes us up to the line of perpetual snow.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER VII.

Severe cold.—Slippery footing.—Magnificent views. Enter the region of perpetual snow.—View of the part of the mountains that give rise to all the great rivers of India. Alarming prospects of snow-storms,—Illness from rarefied atmosphere.—Dangerous descent.—Reach a place of shelter.—Continued Descent.—Reach a place of safety.—Beautiful scenery near Tirjogee.—Start for Kedarnath.

7th Oct.—After a night of suffering from severe cold, we started from our ground at day light, the thermometer at 29° pursuing our journey to the Pass of the high range which, as I said before, lies between the Billung river and Kedar Nath. We soon ascended above the limit of forest, and continued dragging ourselves along over ice and snow and rugged rocks, of which there appeared to be no end. The path was occasionally lost, owing to the recent falls of snow, and often

* There is a much more scientific mode of doing the same thing by the thermometer, but I need not explain it here. For some thermometers I have found 600 feet per degree to be about the proper basis of calculation, and for some, even a little less than that.

required a scramble with hands as well as feet, to enable us to surmount it. The sun in the early part of the forenoon was very powerful, and the melting snow, which made the path slippery, added to our difficulties. But to recompense, in some measure, our labours, we had a view of the great snowy range, the parallel of which I suppose the world could not produce. We saw before us, like a turreted wall of marble, of which the dimensions seemed immeasurable, the mass of mountains from which the Jumna has its source, called Jumnootree ; also Gungootree, Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, and the peaks beyond them to the Eastward ; all these we saw spread out like a Panorama, and under peculiarly favorable circumstances, the repeated falls of snow having clothed them in their winter raiment of the most dazzling white.

We were traversing one of the spurs of the huge mass itself ; and every step we took shewed us how nearly we had approached the threshold of everlasting winter. The reflections induced by the gorgeous spectacle are not to be described ; eloquence itself, under the highest powers of language, seems but poverty in assisting to convey to the mind any adequate impression of its astounding magnificence. All the mountains seem as if chained together, supporting each other in making a simultaneous effort to hide their heads in the Heavens. This is the gigantic barrier which baffles the progress of the very elements themselves ; —it forms the boundary line which limits the tropical season of India ; beyond it the rains do not extend, and the seasons of the temperate zone are at once established on the Northern face of this line of towering peaks. Your admiration is more intense, when you recollect that you have before you, at one glance, the fountain heads of almost all the rivers which at once constitute India an agricultural, as well as a commercial nation of first rate importance. From these snowy mountains rise on one side the Jumna, the Ganges and the Kalee ; and

on the other the Sutledge, the Indus and Berhampooter; it is not, therefore, wonderful, that the natives of India should have deified them by making them the residence of their Gods: in any country they must have been looked upon with feelings bordering on veneration, and I have often thought of Johnson's lines which are so applicable to a spectacle like this. It is indeed

> " Mighty and pure and fit to make
> " The rampart of a Godhead dwelling."

On it the eye never wearies to dwell —it affords a kindof enjoyment which springing from the purest of all sources, the fountain head of nature, has a tendency to elevate the feelings of the mind, and to exclude from it the working of all ungenerous and turbulent passions. You cannot help feeling as if partially elevated above mortality; the pride and the pomp, and the power of man seem to lie under your feet; and yet a feeling from time to time creeps over you, of shrinking from your own insignificance, in the presence of such examples of the stupendous might and power of the great architect of the universe. What an atom in its system a human being appears; and how humiliated you feel, at having ever expected that the gratification of your insignificant desires and wishes could have been like any thing else but dust in the Balance, to the Creator of works like these. The heart, in which such associations could not be awakened, must be hard indeed; and I indulged in them, as I have ever done amidst the scenery of mountainous countries—their influence tend to soften the memory of many pains and sorrows, and on this occasion they served to bury for a time in forgetfulness, causes which had combined to induce my becoming a wanderer for a second time, after many years, amidst these mysterious scenes of nature's desolation.

The threatening appearance of the weather, however, which had undergone one of the sudden changes almost un-

known beyond the boundaries of the Himmala, soon put an end to the train of reflections induced by the commanding position in which we imagined ourselves to be placed. They were succeeded by others of a more matter of fact kind, as the clouds were fast accumulating over us, and our elevated situation, during snow storms, was one not a little dangerous. We were now almost at the line of perpetual snow, and the rarefaction of the atmosphere at such a height above the sea, never fails to prostrate the strength, as well as depress the spirits of the natives, both of the hills and plains. I observed, with a little alarm, one or two instances of its taking effect upon them; this was an additional anxiety, and altogether it looked again as if our journey was fated to be unpropitious.

The rarefied atmosphere first shews its effects by bringing on a difficulty in breathing, and the head gradually becomes heavy; this is succeeded by a slight feeling of stupor and apathy to what is passing around; and lastly by a dizziness and sickness, which not only incapacitates the natives from any considerable exertion, but makes their progress along the cliffs and the edges of precipices, a work of some danger. Europeans seem to suffer from it in a very trifling degree compared with the natives, who attribute it, as you may have heard, to a poisonous wind (bis ka huwa) produced in the region of flowers, which ranges from above the highest limit of forest, up to that of perpetual snow; and which they believe overloads the atmosphere with its perfume.

Accordingly, we found our camp followers to-day making less progress than usual, notwithstanding a feeling of alarm which was clearly abroad among them, at the preparation of the elements for the impending snow storm. As they appeared to be making every possible exertion to reach a place of safety, yet at many hours distance, we moved on ourselves a head of them, with all speed, with the intention of lighting fires to be in readiness for them the moment we might again descend into

the level of forest, where we could obtain a supply of fuel. On crossing the Ghaut or Pass of this high range, we found it, as usual, marked out by heaps of stones on each side, called in Scotland cairns. Every traveller adds his mite, in the shape of a stone, to these memorials of perseverance rewarded, and I conformed to the custom, by placing one in the collection; having always entertained a slightly superstitious reverence for this harmless practice. From the crest of the Pass where these cairns were, we looked down on a precipitous descent from which we anticipated more difficulty than that of any day's journey during our short experience, as the snow had not only hid the path, but made the footing so insecure, that you felt as if walking on glass.

We were obliged to be very careful indeed in our descent here, for the slightest false step, if not recovered at the very instant, would have launched us far beyond all human assistance. On getting over in safety the most dangerous part, I paused to take a look at the ground, and the usual deception was more palpable than I ever recollect, of having overcome an absolute impossibility. With this deception the Himmala traveller is familiar enough, in the case of wild goats and wild sheep, which are frequently seen scampering along the face of an apparently perpendicular wall of half a mile or more in height, and you are often apt to be staggered in your belief as to the reality of what you see; but, if you examine these cliffs with a telescope, you can discover innumerable little ledges of rock which are invisible to the naked eye. From the top of the ridge we were traversing, the large hill village of Gungnee was in sight. It is situated on one of the mountains which shoot out from the Gungootree mass, and I believe the Pilgrims going from thence to the still more sacred Kedar Nath have to pass through it. Formerly the inhabitants were all bandits, who lived by the plunder of the Pilgrims and those engaged in traffic across the Himmala

Passes into Tartary ; and there are a great number of unusually large substantial houses in it, no doubt the fruits of their lawless profession. They have now turned their destructive weapons of offence into plough shares, like the rest of the people of Hindostan. We reached, about one o'clock, another of the sheds erected by the Sreenuggur Rajah for the protection of travellers from snow storms ; lighted fires, as we had again got into the forest, and sat down to rest our weary limbs. We were in a place of comparative safety ourselves, but our camp train was still more than an hour's journey in the rear, and the snow beginning to fall on us heavily, made us feel much anxiety for them.

Immense falls of snow had, as we expected, occurred for many days successively before our arrival ; the underwood of the forest we had just entered, and all the young trees were laid prostrate under the weight, as if an avalanche had passed over them, and I now reflected how thankful we ought to be for our detention at Mussooree for the few days, at which we had been so discontented; for, in all probability, we must have been snowed in for at least a day and a night, had we attempted to cross this mountainous range, at any time from the 29th September to 5th October. With two or three feet of snow on the ground no human being could have kept to the paths, and consequently there was no possibility of advancing even twenty paces of the descent from the crest of the Pass, without the risk or rather certainty of either breaking his limbs, or slipping and shooting down an unfathomable ravine, into some madly roaring torrent with a cataract at every ten yards. For the first time during this journey we found to-day, in the forest, abundance of black and red currants, and raspberries, their bushes forming the principal underwood ; but in this I had to put up with disappointment, insignificant as it was, like in every thing else. The premature setting in of winter had destroyed the whole of the fruit, which, although

hanging on the trees in loads, was quite unfit to eat owing to the insipid sweetness caused by the frost, and which makes it even more nauseous than when unripe. The falling snow did not succeed in extinguishing the blazing fires I had taken care to have lighted, and for which we had abundance of fuel; so I sat myself down on a stone, mounted an umbrella, and impatiently waited for our camp followers to join us, which they did gradually in the course of rather more than an hour. The hill men, being quite aware of the great danger they incurred by delay, had made the most desperate efforts to push on. On finding all hands in safety I determined on making our escape doubly certain; and accordingly, after a little refreshment, started off, in the midst of the snow storm, to descend about six thousand feet, to the village of Tirjogee—of itself alone almost a day's journey distant from here. Our path wound through a deep forest the entire distance, consisting of fine fir, yew, oak, horse chesnut and other trees; the descent very steep over sharp pointed rocks, and innumerable water courses of little streams of the clearest water. At last, we hailed with delight the first glimpse of a human habitation at the above mentioned village, of which we very suddenly came in sight. A month ago I had taken the precaution of having some little preparation made for our more comfortable progress, and accordingly found a letter waiting for me, very kindly sent by one of the Kumoan Local Officers, along with a man, to be our guide to Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, and to assist us where requisite in the matter of supplies. Huts for our servants and hillmen had been constructed with the branches of trees, sufficient to protect them from the frost, and firewood had been collected; all which made this halting place like a kind of landmark in a desolate wilderness. I was nearly forgetting to say, that here we also entered the British territories, and that hitherto our route had been entirely in those of the Rajahs of Teree and Sreenuggur. This was by far the most severe day's work

we had yet experienced, having been on our legs in incessant motion from six o'clock A. M., to five o'clock P. M., eleven hours, with the exception of about one hour's rest at the traveller's shed, or durrumsal. During this time we had to make one general ascent of about two thousand feet, in a highly rarified atmosphere, besides all the minor ones; and a descent of about eight thousand. The safe termination of the two last days' journey, as you may imagine, relieved the mind from a load of responsibility for the safety of so many human beings, and we could now enjoy ourselves as far as our fatigues would permit us. The whole camp was very soon a scene of comfort and cheerfulness. The expedition with which the little tents are pitched and the baggage arranged by the hill men, after a week's practice, seems magical. They are unlike the natives of the plains in making every body's business nobody's; they willingly assist each other in whatever is going on, so that by this system you have every thing arranged in camp, in a very few minutes, in precisely the same mechanical order as yesterday. After this comes the providing for their own well earned food, and accordingly a simultaneous dispersion of all hands takes place; then noisy sounds of voices; the breaking and crushing of branches of trees in the adjoining copses; and soon after the the blazing and crackling of numerous fires, around which the different classes of hill men are seen collected in groupes. A silence, proceeding from the enjoyment of their meals, doubtless a grateful occupation after a day of such labour, succeeds; and lastly is heard the contented hum of voices which, in a very short time, dies away into a murmur, and then into a death like silence, seldom or ever disturbed till next morning's dawn. In fine weather, without snow on the ground or falling, the passage of this chain of mountains would be the very reverse of what we experienced; not a difficulty or danger of any kind, or even fatigue, beyond that of merely climbing up the rocks, in a rarified atmosphere.

8th Oct—Started early for our next encamping ground at the hot springs (called Gouree Koond) on the Kedar Nath mountain; and in a few minutes we were on a beautiful road constructed by Mr. Traill, the late commissioner of Kumaon, in direct defiance of the orders of Government. Of this more bye and bye. The change of scenery was indeed delightful; instead of the gloomy pathless solitudes of yesterday, we were traversing at once a forest, a shrubbery and a garden. The contrast was indescribable; we were now wandering beneath the arched shades of the woods, which were diffusing delight by their coolness, their solemnity and their charm; while the fragrant odours of the innumerable little flowers, in every lane, afforded the most sensible pleasure. The birds too were singing in every direction, and the rippling sound of the crystal streams of water was constantly falling on the ear; and still the towering pinnacles of the snowy range were in sight, overhanging us in all their grandeur. The whole scenery was so exquisite that I could not help feeling a kind of bounding, exulting cheerfulness, which is imparted to the frame at any time when the mind is suddenly and unexpectedly relieved from a subdued settled despair, to a joyous sense of sanguine hope. Being on the pilgrim's road for the first time, I ought, properly speaking, to have only commenced my pilgrimage here; instead of which, Mr. Editor, I am going to end it for a time. Owing to other occupations, I find I cannot just now transcribe for you any more of my wandering notes; but you know that I shall have pleasure in resuming them, as soon as I can conveniently spare time for it. You are quite aware that I have written these notes gratuitously to pass an idle hour, and for the purpose of contributing my mite in support of the interest of your paper, which I advocate on principle, as being one of the most independently conducted in India. I consider, however, that the best of journals must flag in interest unless occasionally assisted with the correspondence, however unpretending, of its

readers. and it is scarcely necessary to assure you, that there is not one of them more anxious for the success and prosperity of the *Ukhbar* than Pilgrim.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER VIII.

Progress upwards to Kedarnath.—Tremendous gorge.—Cascades.—Harrogate water.—Dangerous land slip.—First sight of the temple and mountain.—Dangers of the Pilgrimage.

9th Oct.—We breakfasted at Goure Koond, early in the morning, and started for the Kedar Nath Temple, a distance of 12 to 14 miles of gradual ascent up the banks of the sacred river; the road sometimes being almost on the brink of its channel, and sometimes nearly a thousand feet above it. There are many points, where, from the road, although more than five hundred feet above the chasm of the river, you could throw a stone from one mountain to the other, and we succeeded on one or two occasions in doing it. This will convey to your mind a better idea of the wild and precipitous character of the glen than an elaborate description. The gorge is tremendous; and considering that the mountains on each side are often nearly perpendicular, rising to a height of five or six thousand feet, it appears next to impossible that they could be clothed with beautiful forest up to the highest limit of the line of trees, but such is the case. You can imagine, after what I have stated, that the bottom of the glen is dark and gloomy; and that, if you choose to scramble down from the road at any point where the impending precipices nearly meet, and where there is a profusion of forest trees, you can at noonday, with the sun shining in the firmament in unclouded splendour, see all the large stars as distinctly as during any night in the hot season from March till June, in the plains of Hindoostan. Having witnessed this fact many years ago, when travelling in another part of the Himmala, in a deep

glen excavated by a river, I did not think a repetition of the experiment necessary, because the fatigue incurred in descending and ascending is more than the value of the spectacle, when you have six or eight hours climbing in such mountain paths to accomplish before sunset.

At every two or three hundred yards, you see a stream shooting out from its source, and tumbling down from rock to rock, producing a continuous white line of spray sometimes half a mile, and sometimes double that in length. At one point there is a singular cascade on a minor stream: the water comes from a considerable height in as perfect a jet as if it had been constructed by artificial means, and falling into a basin of rock which it has hollowed out for itself, in some peculiar [illegible] the stream again rises from it, almost unbroken, and, forming an arch, descends on the road in the shape of a most [illegible] shower bath. I consider this a very great natural curiosity: the first fall of the water into the basin is, as you may suppose, almost noiseless, and its starting a-fresh with a nearly unbroken surface appears most wonderful. The cascades in sight from Gouree Koond to Beemoodar, half way to the Kedar Nath Temple, are innumerable, and the noise of the great river below, to which all the minor streams on both sides of the glen are tributary, is often deafening; occasionally in the foreground you can catch a glimpse of the enormous snowy mountain of Kedar, at the sight of which every other object is forgotten. It was here that I first entertained an impression of the possibility of even the utmost grandeur becoming [redacted] and I assure you that I was positively beginning to get tired of gazing at the gorgeously terrific scenery, to be a spectator of which, I doubt not, many an ennui sick traveller of our own distant isles would give "untold gold". During the early part of our journey to-day, we came upon the track of an avalanche, which had completely carried away the road,

leaving in its place a perpendicular plane of a dangerous kind to walk across. The river was about a thousand feet below us, and visible something in the same way as the pavement of a street is visible from the attic story of a very high house; and on the temporary path formed by the tread of the Pilgrims, there was, for ten or fifteen paces, just sufficient room to plant the foot, and that, too, not in a horizontal position, but slanting outwards or downwards in the direction of the abyss below. One of our companions made a false step here, and was within a hair's breadth of being launched into the maddened torrent under us, which, dreadful to think, would have been eternity to him. We found half the streams we had to cross were of a lukewarm temperature, and were convinced that their sources, where the water first gushes out of the mountain or bed of snow, must be as hot, if not hotter, than the Koond of Gouree where we had last pitched our camp. One of them was a small river of genuine Harrowgate water, the smell of which was most abominable, and infected the atmosphere for a long distance. Six or eight miles from our encamping ground, we reached Beemoodar where there are an immense number of natural caves in the rocks; these the Pilgrims have improved by industrious excavation, and it has become a kind of resting place for them between Gouree Koond and the temple of Kedar. There is also a little level ground about here, which is used for the erection of huts of branches of trees, at the season when the greatest concourse of Pilgrims takes place. These, and the caves, must be the means of protecting hundreds of the wretched fanatics from the rigour of the climate, and thereby of preserving their lives. The hill men call a cave Oodar, and the name of Beem is added to it, because they say these caves were once the temporary dwelling place of a celebrated Rajah Beem Singh, and his host. We hurried on our journey with all speed, the road gradually improving as we as-

cended ; and about mid-day we were approaching the limit of the forest line, where the character of the scenery always undergoes a sudden change, and a very disagreeable one in my opinion. Out of the beautiful forest you at once enter the region of bleak and naked rocks, with occasional stunted birches and bushes—and, at some seasons of the year, occasional carpets of flowers ; which is certainly the only redeeming point in the dreary interval between the stately woods and the line of perpetual snow, that never fails to revive the interest. The direction of the road is nearly eastward, the whole length of the glen of the Kedar Gunga river ; but, about a mile from the temple, the channel of the river, and of course the road, turns northward : at this point you are suddenly brought in sight of the beautiful glade in which stands the modest unpretending little temple of Kedar Nath, dedicated to the Hindoo God Seva, who is believed to reside on the glorious mountain throne of Alabaster, which overhangs the edifice in a position, when standing near the temple at the foot of the glacier, requiring you absolutely to bend back your neck and head into a painful posture before the eye can rest on its summit. The first glimpse of the temple, and the mysterious and terrific-looking mountain over-looking it, made me pause and wounder whether it could be reality. No two objects more incongruous, could be brought together from the face of the whole earth : the awe-inspiring and the terror-striking character of every object in sight, made me forget for a moment that the little edifice placed in such an unearthly position was the offspring of idolatry, and the recollection of the words, " a temple not made with hands," almost persuaded me for an instant that it was not of human construction. The eloquence of language has so often been exhausted in describing the beauties, the grandeur, and the horrors of scenery so ordinary as to be unworthy

of mention in the same century with what was now before me, that I shall not attempt to throw it into the shade by a description, which would require the use of words whose energies have already been wasted in delineating such trifles. New words must be coined to do it justice. You must go and be an eye-witness of it, and I shall descend to the more ordinary subjects connected with it.

The temple stands at a height of about twelve thousand feet above the sea; the snowy mountain which overhangs it like a wall, rises nearly twelve thousand more, the entire height of the Kedar Nath peak above the sea, being from twenty-three to twenty-four thousand. The Hindoos used to consider a man to be sainted in this life, and incapable of committing sin, if he could accomplish in his life time a pilgrimage to Gungootree, Kedar Nath, Budree Nath, and the lakes of Manes and Rakhes, called Manes Surowur and Rakhes Surowur. The Idol of Jugger Nath has been celebrated for waste of human life, but, compared with these pilgrimages, it is insignificant. The tales which I heard from the officiating priest, at the temple of Kedar Nath, were heart rending. Skinner in a work of two volumes, which he published about the year 1829, describes the sufferings endured by the pilgrims as follows: "I wavered between two "equally attractive points; Gungootree with the probability "of being able to reach Kedar Nath; the scenes of the sad-"dest of all the fatal delusions which lead their victims, with "a nobleness worthy of a better cause, to perish miserably "&c. &c. A melancholy delusion leads the naked and fre-"quently innocent Hindoo to brave the severest torture that "the frame of man can possibly be subjected to, with a for-"titude which would place him in a rank with the most il-"lustrious of martyrs were it exercised in a good cause. "Crowds have passed from Gungootree to that mountain. "and never more been heard of." The danger is not un-

known to any Hindoo, and those who are not insane for a pilgrimage trip, have a wholesome dread of the difficulties of the journery. Skinner proposed visiting these shrines, and says, "The rumour of my intention to attempt it "caused a mutiny in my camp, that threatened to leave me "to pursue my way with my knapsack on my back: a gene-"ral strike was declared on the moment I had fixed for my "departure."

It ended in his being unable to make the journey; and a greater disappointment could not have occurred to any enthusiastic traveller. He was in almost daily sight, too, of the objects of his enthusiasm, and I think describes their appearance with good effect as follows: "Behind me to "the North-West, were the snows of Bunderpooch and Dootie, "whence the Jumna flows; thence towards the East rose "the high peaks which mark the source of the holy river the "Ganges; the Rudru Himmala like a white cloud in the "horizon; Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, those mighty ob-"jects of Hindoo superstition, so far out-topping other "heights that I had almost considered them illusory, and I "began to doubt, as I gazed on them, whether there was "any interval between Heaven and Earth.

As soon as our approach was espied from the temple, its bell began to toll, being set agoing by the servants of the high priest, and sounding like a welcome to cheer our spirits after a day of well rewarded toil. We pitched our little tent on the lawn near the temple, where, a few days before, snow had been lying to a depth of two or three feet.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER IX.

Distress of the Pilgrims.—Construction of the Pilgrim's road.—Hindoo religion at the Temple.—Toleration and independence of the Priests.—Objects of worship.—Grandeur of the river's sources.—Subterraneous explosions.—Adieu to Kedarnath.

The present Temple of Kedar Nath was erected by the Goorkhas, during the period they held possession of the Gurhwal Province, which, by hereditary right, belongs to the Rajah of Sreenuggur. That portion of his territories, which comprehends Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, is now under our control, or rather under the priests who are responsible in a manner to our authorities in Kumaon. A good many villages were granted as a Jagheer by the Rajah, for the use of the Temples, and they still remain so. From their revenues, and the collections made from the Pilgrims at the Temples, the priests have to keep them in a state of repair, as well as the roads and bridges. They are also expected to have sufficient supplies of grain collected for the use of the Pilgrims at the different resting places on the road — the latter of course purchasing it from the owners.

Many hundreds of the misguided wretches, the priest told me, make this wonderful journey, without the means of purchasing more than a mouthful of food once in three or four days; many hundreds of them are entirely dependent on charity, and travelling until their limbs can no longer keep together drop down on the road, or in the snow, become stiffened by the cold, and unconsciously sleep their last sleep; a happy relief from their troubles. The loss of life is now, however, comparatively small to what it was fifteen years ago. The late Commissioner of Kumaon, Mr. Traill, was a most enthusiastic traveller in the hills, and I believe the first European who ever visited Kedar Nath. He went through the almost incredible labour and danger of climbing up to the Temple by the bed of the river, an undertaking which you

would, judging from present appearances, pronounce to be impossible, and yet all the Pilgrims of the days of yore had to accomplish it, or die under the exertion. Mr. Traill, being in the estimation of the Hill people second only to Vishnoo himself, had not much difficulty in prevailing on the priesthood to apply all their available funds to the construction of road; and accordingly from Sreenuggur to Kedar Nath a splendid one was made, with substantial bridges, over every river both large and small. It was also continued on to Budree Nath, in the face of obstacles which, you would say, could only be overcome by the application of all the means and resources which the arts and sciences of the present day have placed within our reach. Instead of this being the case, I believe there was not a single tool of any description used beyond the axe and pick axe, or perhaps the saw (I never *saw* any of the latter, however, in this part of the hills) and no other engineers but the hill coolies, occasionally superintended by Mr. Traill, who, it is said, marked out with a hatchet every mile of the line of road in the Kedar Gunga glens. To do this, it is said, he had frequently to be pulled up the precipices by ropes, and to be suspended over chasms, the very sight of which would make you shudder. The result is that a lady might now visit Kedar Nath; nothing being required but favourable weather, and strong nerves to keep up the courage in crossing the land-slips where the road has been carried away. I have already mentioned an instance of a very bad one, where one of us had nearly met with a fatal accident, but a long rope stretched out and held firmly at each end, by two or three hill men, forms a sort of railing outside of the path, and gives perfect confidence to the traveller.

The Hindoo religion is, at Kedar Nath, reduced to a state of surprising simplicity, as far as the high priest is

concerned. He is not a believer in any one of the fictions for which this creed is so celebrated. He believes only in one supreme Being, who, he says, is neither Seva, nor Vishnoo, nor Krishna, nor Devee, nor Kalee ; but simply the creator of the universe, omnipotent and omnipresent. Every nation under the sun, he says, have in reality but one God, and all religions are, in his opinion, of human institution. These were rather startling doctrines to broach at the very fountain head of Hindooism, and under the noses of their majesties Seva, Vishnoo and Gunga ; such a liberal philosopher I was quite unprepared for. He is a man of great intelligence, and considerable information; a native of the Malabar coast, and a Bramin of very high caste. He says all the ceremonies which he administers to the Pilgrims are perfectly innocent : he makes them go through a few prostrations and a short form of worship ; reads something to them, which they cannot understand ; and dismisses them with as much of the water of the sacred Well of Kedar, as they choose to carry. About the water of this Well, I had a long dispute with him. He wanted to make me believe that it contained mercury in solution, assuring me that it could not be otherwise because its specific gravity was greater than that of any other water in the world. With some degree of pride, he boasted of this sacred water requiring no voucher or seal from him; it could be indentified at the farthest extremity of the continent of India, merely by its specific gravity, or weight (wuzun) as he called it. The water of the Ganges he held in thorough contempt, because, at Gungootree, the priest has to attach a seal to the vessel in which the Pilgrims carry away the sacred fluid. I assured him that the mineral in the water of Kedar must be iron and not mercury ; this staggered him somewhat, and he remarked that, several years ago, a European gentleman (the late Mr. Shore, C. S. I think he said,) on paying a visit to the temple, told him the

same thing. On enquiring whether he longed to return again to his own country, he informed me, to my great astonishment that he could not dare to do it: that such a proceeding would render him liable to perpetual exclusion from his caste and kindred, and reduce him to the level of a pariah. For this he could give no good reason whatever, it was dustoor he said; but I think I got a glimpse of the truth of the matter, which I suspect to be simply that, after undertaking such a very sacred office, a man, in the opinion of these Brahmins, ought to remain devoted to the performance of its duties during his whole life, and deserves to be shunned and excommunicated were he to abandon it. The cause of only Natives from the Madras territories being employed in these sacred offices is, because, one or two thousand years ago, all the Bramins of Western India forfeited their right to be admitted to the altars of these deities as priests, in consequence of a grand mistake made in some important sacrifice. The whole of the priests both at Kedarnath and Budreenath, and their subsidiary temples, from the Archbishop (Rawul) downwards, are Natives of the Madras side, and chiefly from the Malabar coast. They get a supply of recruits from time to time from their own families and connections.

The number of Pilgrims, who annualy visit Kedarnath, is from fifteen to twenty thousand; and, strange to say, they are principally natives of the most distant provinces. It is supposed that formerly, before the road was made, a very few of these ever returned to their homes, especially of the poorer class of fanatics. Some of the wealthy and substantial classes occasionally visited the temples, and, having the means of protecting themselves against hunger and cold, returned in safety; but they are not so devoted to pilgrimages as the poorer Bramin Fukeers. The new road has now rendered the temples accessible to all, and in time this very

facility of reaching them, which at first you would be disposed to say would be the instrument of increasing aud extending fanaticism and idolatry, will, to a moral certainty, tend more than any thing else to their overthrow. Juggernath, when idolatry was taxed and difficult of approach, was far more popular than it is now; and, in half a century, when Kedarnath and Budreenath become better known to the multitude, the pilgrimages for martyrdom by cold and privation will gradually diminish in number, and be succeeded by those of enthusiatic travellers, like ourselves, who undertake this journey of endless toil merely to have an opportunity of admiring the stupendous grandeur of the regions of eternal winter. Mr. Traill, by his removal of the great obstacle in the way of a safe pilgrimage to Kedarnath and Budreenath, hazarded his reputation as a Christian, and subjected himself to the imputation of being an encourager of pagan idolatry; but only in the estimation of men like Mr. Poynder, who makes a monthly display of cant and hypocrisy at the India House on these subjects, the class to which he belongs having neither the foresight to discern, or, if they were to see it, the honesty to confess, that the surest way of letting idolatry die a natural death, is to make it cheap, and common, and easy of access.

There seems to be nothing approaching to extortion at the Kedarnath temple; and decidedly nothing very revolting to the feelings, with the exception of a few shapeless figures cut in relief on the stones, and these you might pass a hundred times without recognizing their meaning, unless you were previously told of it. I did not ask leave to enter it, which surprised the priest not a little. This is a good plan, I can assure you, for many reasons. The asking shews ignorance, and it subjects you to a refusal, although a very respectful one I have no doubt. There are others, I need not mention. Altogether, the rational simplicity of the idolatry

of Kedarnath, compared with the noise and pomp, the obscenities and abominations of the same religion, in the lower provinces, and particularly the orgies connected with the worship of Kalee near Calcutta, leaves on the mind a pleasing impression of the Braminical faith, when free from the contamination of gross impostors like the priesthood of Bengal.

We were not importuned for a contribution to the temple; in this the priest acted up to his professions of toleration, evidently considering it degrading that one denomination of believers in a deity should be indebted to another for the pecuniary means of supporting their creed. He was very proud of his views on all these subjects; and, during the two days I remained at Kedarnath, I must say I never saw an approach on his part to flattery, or cringing, or hypocrisy. The temple is undergoing repair; every winter destroys some part of it. In Europe a few feet of snow are considered wonderful; here it not only covers over the entire temple, about 15 feet in height, but also lodges over it to such a depth that some part of the roof, even where it is arched with stones, is every winter sure to give way. My next will bring Kedarnath to a conclusion, and then I shall take you on to Budreenath.

To enable you to become familiar with the importance of Kedarnath, I must say a few words on the subject of the three great Hindoo divinities, Brahma, Seva or Mahadeva, and Vishnoo. These constitute the Hindoo Trinity or three Devas; generally represented as one in the shape of a hideous figure with 3 heads and four arms. The mansion of Seva is on the Kedarnath peak; as I mentioned before, its classical appellation is Kailasa Parvati. Kailas in Sanscrit, if I recollect rightly, means a mountain, or mountains, and Parvati is the wife of Seva or Mahadeva. The whole range of snowy mountains from Gungootree to the

Kalee are by the hill people indiscriminately called Kailas. Seva is the god of generation; in his hands is the power of multiplying the human race, and also of destroying the capability of its increase. His union with Parvati, having been considered indispensable to the welfare of the universe, one of the favorite modes of representing him in Hindoo Sculpture is while in the act of receiving his consort from the hands of Kamadeva, the god of love. In almost every mode of representing Seva, as you may imagine, the symbols are indelicate; but I do not look upon that, as many pretend to do,as any index of the morals of a great nation, the objects of whose mythology are so far above our comprehension. In the worship of Seva what we consider to be obscenity, they look up to with sincere adoration and reverence.

The god Vishnoo has his chief mansion in heaven, and it is called Vaikanta; but he also resides on earth on the Budreenath peak, under the name of Krishna. At Juggernath we find him under another name, Jaganatha.

Brahma cannot be made incarnate; he is a pure spirit, and his chief department seems to be to complete the Hindoo Trinity. His rank is superior to that of the other two gods, but he is the object of internal worship, not of external ceremonies. Seva and Vishnoo are scarcely ever represented without a lotus flower either in the hand or as their seat. The flower, singularly, held an equally important rank in ancient Egyptian mythology as it does among the Hindoos. Kedarnath is believed to be the only spot in the world where it naturally grows in perfection. In April it is found in full blossom. My visit to the temple being in October, I had no opportunity of seeing the flowers, except in their withered state, but I got a description from a friend, which made me deeply regret having lost an opportunity of witnessing it myself.

The flower is about the size of a large tea-cup; light purple below and pink above. The shades of the lower and upper leaves combine, and make its beauty the more remarkable. The height of the shrub is about two feet, and the spur on which the flower is pendant drops in the most beautiful and graceful manner.

You can imagine to yourself an extensive lawn covered over with these magnificent flowers, and the interest such a sight produces. As the line of snow recedes in the Summer, the mass gives birth to myriads of them, and sometimes you may see them growing out of the snow itself where it is not of great depth. The pilgrims never fail to collect and offer them at the alter of the god Seva ; indeed so high is their estimated value, that the priest never offers any other present (nuzur) as a welcome to a stranger. I received them, in a dry and withered state, like "the last rose of summer".

In discussing with the priest the subject of worshipping deities near the sources of rivers, he agreed with me that the origin of it must have been the instinctive gratitude which the human race cannot help feeling for the fountains which produce streams that, in their progress to the sea, fertilize, and thereby civilize, kingdoms which otherwise might have for ever remained wildernesses—Seneca says, " where a spring rises or a river flows, there build altars and offer sacrifices."

In this way the effects of a deity have, among semi-barbarous nations, often been mistaken for the deity itself, and hence the Ganges has been personified as the deity Gunga, and an object for idolatry. The Nile was worshipped more less by every nation which it watered ; and very probably the modes of worship were identically the same, among nations who knew not even of the existence of each other. Among Christians too, something very analogous to the superstition has existed and does exist even at the present day ; many fountains and wells have been honored with the titles of Saints and Martyrs

I have heard of St. John's well, St. Mary's—St. Winifred's &c. &c., and of numerous pilgrimages having been made to them in Catholic countries.

The source of the Kedar Gunga, in the enormous glacier just beyond the temple, could scarcely have failed to be worshipped in almost any country. At the termination of the glen is a basin, from which you see nearly the whole of this huge glacier, which forms one side of the Kedarnath mountains; out of this immeasurable rampart of ice, five distinct rivers make their exit; each distinct river supplied from a thousand arteries and crevices cutting lines and channels in the snow above, they all rush headlong into the basin meeting at almost one point, and, having united, leave the basin in one great torrent, forming, only fifty yards below the several sources, an unfordable river. The grandeur of this spectacle depends greatly on the season of the year; like the lotus flowers, I could not see it in all its glory in October, and if I ever visit it again, I shall select the month of April for the trip.

During the two nights we rested at Kedarnath, I was frequently awoke by rumbling noises, like the report of very loud but distant thunder although the entire firmament was cloudless. When I was residing for a few days at Chini in Kunawar, many years ago, I remarked the same phenomenon which was of almost hourly occurrence in the magnificent pile of snowy mountains, over-hanging the Sutledge, at that place. There, as well as at Kedarnath, the noises were ascribed to the anger of the Gods. In the rocky mountains of North America, it is attributed by the poor Indian to the thunders of the guardian genii over unseen treasures; many scientific men in Europe explain it by supposing that extensive subterraneous explosions of gases occur from time to time; while others seek for an explanation among humbler causes, and attribute the reports to the disruption of

avalanches, which would no doubt, in carrying with them enormous masses of rock, produce noises that, by the reverberation and prolonging of the echoes, would in every way resemble thunder. When I was residing at Chini, I was of the last mentioned opinion; I have now changed it, and gone over to the party who believe in subterraneous explosions. My reason is simply this; that I think avalanches would be more frequently detached during day than during the night, the influence of the sun never failing to melt the snow, and thereby loosen the frail supports which keep together in one mass many of the most tremendous precipices. At Chini the noises were nearly confined to the day time, I do not remember hearing them during the night; while at Kedarnath they seem to be as frequent during the night as the day. I have mentioned before, that half the little rivers which issue from the Kedarnath mountain are supplied from hot springs, many of them of such a sulphuretted hydrogen character as to create an intolerable stench. I am therefore inclined to think the whole of the interior of the mountain is a hidden crater, and the nucleus of confusion and uproar from conflicting volcanic agencies; and that the noises are of volcanic origin.

The second day of our stay, my two companions started to explore one of the snowy peaks to the eastward of the temple; they proceeded on bravely, long after every native even of the hills had left them in terror at the bis ka huwa, (in reality the rarefied atmosphere) and, by cutting out steps in the snow, managed to ascend a few thousand feet higher than the temple; but had to descend again at the imminent risk of broken necks, long before reaching the summit. I ascended the ledge on the western side, in search of woodcock among the moss immediately skirting the line of perpetual snow, but I was unsuccessful; the early winter had driven this bird down to the glens. From a considerable height, on this

platform, I had a beautiful view of the temple and our two little tents, like white specks on the lawn ; human beings however were invisible to the naked eye, and this made it look like the dwelling place of solitude, peace and repose. It put me in mind of the American Indians, trying to ascend their highest and most rugged peaks, in the hopes that, after many moons of painful toil, they may reach a point from whence they can have a view of the "land of souls; the happy hunting grounds "where are green meadows, and bright running streams and "endless herds of buffalo, elks, and deer."

There were myriads of snow pigeon, (a beautiful bird), among the rocks, and we slaughtered not a few of them. We all returned to our tents a little before night-fall, and sat down to take our last evening view of the glorious scene. The sun had long set to us, the denizens of the glen; we could not see to read the largest print, while the sun was still illuminating the crest of this gigantic mountain. It sometimes put on singular and fantastic forms, now and again a light cloud would sweep across, and give it the appearance of castellated fortresses, and turreted citadels, and pyramids of gilded marble. The evening sun invariably shed a pale golden tint on its snowy summit, and the morning sun always lighted it up with a bright silvery light of a more cheerful hue.

I am now done with Kedarnath, I imagine to your perfect content; but I entered more into details than I promised or intended when I commenced sending you my notes, because I am not aware of any description of it having ever been published; at all events I have never been fortunate enough to meet with any. I shall next take you on to Budreenath, at a much faster pace than hitherto, the distance being, as the crow flies, only thirty-six miles, but, to us ten days of fearful toil, and a striking example of the extraordinary character of the Himmala.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER X.

Dreadful sufferings of the Pilgrims.—Sreenuggur.—The Gurhwal Rajah.—Seva, Vishnoo, and Brahma,—Grass-rope bridge.—A Hindoo Cardinal.—Scenery of Tongnath mountain.—The Vishnoo Gunga river. —Arrival at Josee Muth.—Brass statue.

On the 11th October, we bid adieu to Kedarnath and made a very long journey to Ukra Koth, upwards of 20 miles, in the course of which we had to descend nearly seven thousand feet, and ascend at different times as much as two thousand more. At the hot spring Gouree Koond, found a pilgrim had died during the night, of exhaustion; and a few miles further down the glen, saw another who had just expired, lying on the road side under a wretched canopy of branches and leaves, which he or some other pilgrim must have made, a day or two before. His body was not emaciated, and from every appearance he may have been in the enjoyment of perfect health; but probably his journey of the previous day had been unusually severe, and the want of food could not fail to prostrate his strength to such a degree that, finding himself unable to reach Gouree Koond, I imagine at night-fall he threw himself down under the first shelter he saw, and was instantly overpowered by sleep. In the sun the temperature, during the greater part of the day, must have been nearly 100°; by midnight, or soon after, the thermometer falls to zero, and the victim having no clothing, his death was simply the consequence of cold. We saw one or two more skeletons of pilgrims on our road to-day, notwithstanding the care with which the priests are said to discharge the duty of having these revolting spectacles removed as quickly as possible. The road, down to the junction of the Kedar Gunga and Balsookee, is the same by which we had ascended to the temple, and at the romantic basin, where the streams meet, the several roads diverge: viz., the one to Budree-

nath, and also Sreenuggur ; the other to Gungootree viâ Tirjogee, and to Mussooree viâ Tirjogee and the Pooaree range of mountains. The pilgrims are very capricious in their arrangements for their respective journies. They, almost without an exception, start from Hurdwar in April, as soon as the great fair is over ; some take the route to Jumnootree and Gungootree, while many visit the latter only ; the mass of them pursue their way to Kedarnath viâ Sreenuggur, and then to Budreenath ; and finally a small proportion of them cross the snowy range, to pay their devotions at the lakes of Manes, and Rakhes, and of these again a few, paving their dreary way through a part of Chinese Tartary, return to their homes by the Neelung Pass and Gungootree. The smallest portion of all, do not rest till they complete the pilgrimage by visiting every one of the above mentioned scenes of superstition and fanaticism, an undertaking probably not accomplished by more than one in a thousand. The city of Sreenuggur, is the capital of the Gurhwal Rajah, * a prince, from all accounts, of a family the most ancient and with a pedigree the most untarnished, and the best authenticated, of all the chiefs of the Hindoo race. His direct lineal descent, I have been told on good authority, is traced to the sixth century ; that of his family, back to the time of Alexander the Great ; and it is believed his connections in the same tribe reigned fifteen hundred years before Christ. Although the rich plains and cities of India have been repeatedly the prey of a succession of invaders, the peace of the mountain solitudes and fastnesses of the Raj of Gurhwal was never disturbed till the Goorkhas, the most warlike of the children of the Himmala, overran it in our own times. These territories comprising all the sacred abodes of the Hindoo Gods conferred, also,

* This is a mistake. The city of Sreenuggur was once the capital of the Gurhwal Rajah, but is now part of the Company's territories. He now resides at Teeree near the banks of the Bageeruti.

on their sovereign a character which made his name very great among the Hindoo Princes. The beautiful city of Sreenuggur is built entirely of stone, in a most picturesque and fertile valley on the banks of the river of Aluknunda, in a spot about equi-distant from the great Prags or junctions of all the principal sacred rivers. The Kedar Gunga (Mandagunee) and the Vishnoo Gunga, now swelled to a splendid river by a number of tributaries, join their waters above Sreenuggur, and the place of their confluence is named Roodur Prag; the united stream then takes the name of Aluknunda, which below Sreenuggur flows into the Bageeruti, giving rise to the appellation of Deva, or Deo-Prag, where there is a large village entirely inhabited by Brahmins of the most sacred caste. Below this grand junction all other names are lost, and that of Gunga jee is established, and retained the whole length of its course, with the exception of two or three branches which leave the main stream in the district of Moorshedabad, one of the most sacred, too, again taking the name of Bageeruti. This is doubtless a duplicate or *juwab*, of the parent river of the same name in the Himmala. At the junctions of nearly all the streams in the Himmala, which form the Ganges, we find a Prag. Where the Jumna and Ganges meet in the plains too, the place is called a Prag, although the city is more generally known by the name of Allahabad. Before leaving, altogether, the subject of these rivers and Kedarnath, I must say a few words in explanation of the attributes of the Hindoo God Seva, in case my former remarks might be misunderstood. I have described Seva, as the Hindoo Deity who procreates the human race, but he is looked upon at the same time, as the destroyer, i. e. he destroys life to re-create it. In the Hindoo creed, creation is reproduction, there is no such thing as annihilation; the process of giving a new life to the world is by the destruction of one, and the changing it into or re-creating it in another body. Parati, the wife of Seva, means " mountain born"; the appell-

ation of Doorga, "difficult of access" also belongs to her. It is singular that the part of the Himmala (necklace of snow) best known to the ancient classical writers of our hemisphere, should have been known by the name of "Montes Parveti." To conclude this subject, Brahma is a celestial and omnipotent spirit; Vishnoo is the Preserver of the human race; and Seva is the Destroyer, or Reproducer: the three form what we may call the Trinity of the Hindoos.

At Ukra-Koth we picked up the spare baggage which we had detached from Tirjogce on the 7th October, and on the 12th we pursued our journey to Ookee-Muth, along a very beautiful road through forest and natural shrubbery, with occasional cultivation, the Mandagunee river rolling on below us on our left with ungovernable fury. A few miles from Ookee Muth we had to cross this river by a bridge of grass-ropes, the second we had met with in our journey. We had now become so accustomed to nervous contrivances for crossing torrents, and so hardened to danger, that the passage over this net work afforded us an excellent opportunity for amusement. The swing in the centre instead of creating terror, had now become rather an acquisition, and met with every encouragement on our part.

We considered ourselves dread-noughts, and, like children, laughed at all our former fears. We relieved the monotony of our afternoon's journey, by getting the hill man in charge of this jhoola to throw himself head foremost from the centre of it, into the mighty torrent below. He dived to admiration, and had evidently been in the habit of practising the feat for years back. We paid him about seven Rupees for crossing us with all our followers and baggage, including also the exhibition of the above mentioned spectacle, but after all I scarcely think we got the value of our money. Encamped in the evening at Ookee-Muth which is the head quarters of the Archbishopric of Kedarnath. Here resides the Rawul, whose brother officiates

at the Kedarnath temple. The great dignitary visits it only once a year, and lives the rest of the time at this place in a more genial climate. His palace is an immense edifice of stone with a large court yard, in the centre of which stands a very pretty little temple. He no doubt lives on the fat of the land; there are immense flocks of sheep and herds of cattle scattered round about this little land of Goshen, and the villages are all cultivated. He superintends the whole of the jagheer lands and villages belonging to the Kedarnath temple, and manages the Police and Commissariat departments, with the view of ensuring protection to the lives and properties of the pilgrims, and supplies of food all along the roads for the support of such as can afford to purchase it. Found his eminence, the Hindoo Cardinal, a most particularly stupid blockhead, and a sad contrast to his intelligent brother of Kedarnath, who, poor fellow, has to reside on the verge of eternal winter for seven months in the year, and who is now, by some peculiarity in this elevated climate, fast becoming a victim to that most hideous disease, the goitre. It is really painful to see a fine-looking, intelligent man sacrificing himself in administering the absurd idolatry of a creed in which he does not believe.

On the 13th October we left Ookee-Muth, ascended and descended a variety of little valleys and glens of mountain torrents; breakfasted at a cascade near the Nustora Durrumsala; and ended our day's journey by a long but rather gradual ascent up the Tongnath mountain, during a hail storm which we thought would never come to an end; pitching our tents at a height of nearly ten thousand feet above the sea and close to a Durrumsal, situated on a beautiful undulating lawn, interspersed with clumps of the most stately cedar firs and other fine trees, which gave the scene the appearance of the parks and domains of an English nobleman. Many of the cedar firs were twenty-five feet in girth, and upwards of two hundred in height;

and all kinds of pheasants were in abundance, but the severe cold arising from the hail storm had driven them to their roosting places, and we did not succeed in springing many of them.

On the 14th October, ascended a few hundred feet to the top of the Pass which leads over the Tongnath mountain, then down the other side and on to Gobesur, another fat little bishopric belonging to the temples. Here is an iron pillar but nothing remarkable about it.

On the 15th October, left Gobesur and descended to the Vishnoo Gunga, (sometimes, even up here, called the Aluknunda) which we crossed by a fine wooden bridge. This river is here rather larger than the Mandagunee below Ookee-Muth, where we found the grass-rope bridge ; the water has a singular whitish green colour, and the precipices overhanging are composed of a kind of marble looking lime-stone, in which there are thousands of bee hives, some in the rocks, and some hanging upon projecting points of them. On firing a gun here, the echo was most wonderful. We halted this day at the Peepul-Koth Durrumsala.

On the 16th October, we continued our journey, as usual scaling up and down the ravines of all the tributary rivers of the Vishnoo Gunga. along the bank of which we were gradually ascending towards Budreenath. Encamped at a place called Hullum, a distance of about 15 miles from our morning's starting point.

On the 17th of October, still onwards by the bank of the river, which, however, was generally one or two thousand feet below us, and after a journey of 7 or 8 miles we reached Josee Muth, the residence of the Archbishop of Budreenath, and a large flourishing town for such a remote quarter of the nearly inaccessible Himmala. We were still two long journeys from the Budreenath temple, and had to make similar arrangements regarding our spare baggage as we had done at Tirjogee. when in progress to Kedarnath. Here are very fine fountains.

and a brass statue of the Hindoo Mercury, which I should say is not the manufacture of India, but most probably an importation from the Greek Bactrian Empire, between which and the kingdoms on the Ganges there must have evidently been a much more extensive intercourse than history would lead us to believe.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XI.

Brass statue at Josee-Muth.—Splendid road.—Meeting of the waters.—Doolee river.—Horrible scenery.—Meeting with Chinese Tartars.—Proposed tour bye and bye.—Temple of Budreenath.—Height of table land of Tartary.—Liberal religion.

In my last I left off at Josee-Muth, where I mentioned that there was a remarkable brass statue, apparently intended to represent the God Mercury; but some of the appendages to it do not warrant its being classed at all among the Hindoo Deities, indeed, it is rather puzzling to imagine from what nation or people it could have had its origin. The figure is represented with a pair of wings—this would so far identify it with the Greek Mercury; there is also a kind of trident in the hand, and then comes the puzzle of the Brahminical or sacerdotal thread (called zennar, janwa, and sometimes jahnabi) which is part of the statue, and has been cast very correctly. These inconsistencies, and the mould of the face, which is more Grecian than Hindoo in the features, lead me to suppose that an extensive friendly and commercial intercourse may have existed between the hill tribes of the Himmala, and the ancient kingdom of Bactria, and that the statue may have been cast there or in some other Greek colony; the artist giving a little scope to his fancy in its execution, and thereby producing a figure half Greek and half Hindoo. I am not aware of any Hindoo god in their whole Pantheon, having ever been represented with wings,*

* It has been pointed out to me, that one of the Hindoo gods is usually represented with wings.

and I do not believe that such a work of art, small as it is, could have been executed in India. The statue is always kept ornamented with flowers, and is evidently an object of deep veneration among the hill tribes and pilgrims.

After completing the arrangements for supplies for three or four days, and the disposal of our spare baggage, we left Josee-Muth on the 18th October. The first part of this day's journey was a rather steep descent of about two miles to the Vishnoo Gunga; a great part of the road consisting of a splendid stair-case of stone slabs firmly imbedded in the ground, and forming a series of flights of steps, the construction of which must have been attended with no small labour and expence; but the temple of Budreenath is rich and well able to pay for works of this description, which are not only useful, but add greatly to its dignity and importance. In little more than half an hour we reached Vishnoo-Prag, the junction of the two large rivers, the Vishnoo and Doolee. This meeting of the waters, like that of the Kedar Gunga and Balsookee already described, is a magnificent sight, although in character they are totally different; indeed there is not one feature in common between them. Here the scenery is without any forest trees to adorn it; and you could not imagine any thing more wild, more rugged, or more unearthly looking. A rock of enormous dimensions some years ago slipt down from a considerable height, and lodged in the channel of the Doolee river, which, with all its mighty torrent of water even in the rains, has been unable to remove the mass, although there are two or three rents in it, caused by the concussion against the rocky channel. What a magnificent sight its fall must have been! The obstacle in the bed of the torrent caused the destruction of the first bridge which was erected, and at present, a temporary one of the most frail and ricketty kind is substituted. We experienced some rather nervous sensations in crossing it,

notwithstanding our long practice. The Doolee is I think considerably larger than the Vishnoo Gunga, and is the *longest* branch of the Ganges. According to some theories, it ought therefore to take its rank, geographically, as the true Ganges. Our journey took us up the bank of the Vishnoo Gunga which we crossed about five or six miles above the Prag, then along a splendid substantial road, consisting for a mile or two of flights of stone steps, which soon became more tiresome to us than the usual inclined plane. At some points the view is most terrific, and the scenery so hideous or what I should call ghastly, that I can compare it to nothing else I have ever seen in the Himmala. If I was to try to convey any thing like an idea of the chaotic features of this glen to any one who has not seen it, I should say that it is worthy of being the avenue to the gates of the infernal regions ;—an idea which laid of and kept possession of my imagination, during our entire journey along it. I think if John Bunyan, the author of *the* Pilgrim's progress, (I am a poor Pilgrim, at least one hundred degrees removed) had been an eye witness of it, he would have described the imaginary termination of the broad way which leads to destruction, with fearful truth. All I had ever seen, or heard described, as dreary and dismal, either in fiction or reality, fell far short of the prospect around us in this terrific defile, whose precipitous sides were sometimes miles in height, and their nearly unfathomable ravines appeared like as if they had been the path of all the earthquakes and other convulsions the globe has ever experienced ;—in short, there is here a continuous development of geological wonders, of which I shall not attempt further description because I am unable to do them justice. Such scenery, notwithstanding its novelty, soon grew tiresome and monotonous, and we were very glad to get to our journey's end a few miles beyond the village of Pundookesar, on an encamping ground known by the name of Choortee Chara.

We had snowy peaks on our right and on our left, and before and behind us, as well as fresh snow falling on them all, and gradually bringing the line of winter down to us, nearer and nearer every day.

On the 19th October we recommenced our journey along the banks of the river, which we crossed and recrossed several times; twice, at a fearful height above the water, on rather frail bridges, as usual without any parapet: after a dreary ascent of many thousand feet through scenery of almost the same unearthly character as yesterday, we at last came in sight of the far-famed temple of Budreenath. The scenery during this day's journey had become so uninteresting that I repented having come on to Budreenath at all; there being, to all appearance, nothing whatever to repay me for the severe labour undergone, or for the loss of valuable time which I was anxious to have at my disposal, to enable me to obtain a small collection of specimens of the beautiful pheasants and other birds of the Himmala. On arriving however at the temple, a most unexpected piece of good fortune turned up, and led to the opportunity of my witnessing a spectacle which very few of the travellers in these regions have had the luck to see. I found a large encampment of Chinese Tartars had, two or three days previously, arrived at the town of Mana; two miles above Budreenath. They had been plundered of nearly all their property by the Sikhs or Sings, who, during the summer of 1841, overran 1,500 miles of Chinese Tartary, almost without resistance, and had fled to our territory for protection. How strange that, at this very time, our fleets and armies were pursuing the same course (with the difference of our having justice on our side) on the eastern boundary of the empire, as the Sikhs on the western; and constant orders were being sent by the Emperor, on the Tibet viceroyalty, to summon to the defence of China proper the Tartar soldiers, of the identical same tribes who were now putting themselves under our protecting wings to avoid the

barbarities of the Sings or Sikhs. The news of our being at war with China had not reached these remote tribes, but they knew of the pressing indents of the Emperor for soldiers; and one of the Tartar Merchants remarked the absence of the usual Chinese vigilance and promptness in their not having sent troops to exact vengeance of the Sikh invaders.

By the aid of a Tartar Merchant who had occasionally visited our hill territories with Merchandize, and who could speak tolerably good Hindostanee,* I soon made myself at home among these wanderers, and passed several very pleasant hours in their society, much edified by the interesting information I gleaned on all matters connected with their country and Government. They are a set of merry joyous fellows, and the camp soon turned out the whole of its inhabitants of every sex and size; we enjoyed as you may suppose many a hearty laugh at each other's peculiarities. There was one very respectable gentleman among them, a Lama from the grand temple at Toling. He appeared to be in good circumstances, and quite the scholar as well as the gentleman and soldier. He said the Tartar tribes could not withstand the Sikh invaders, for want of a leader. This was really and ever has been the case; the Tartars make good soldiers but very bad generals, and when there have been a few exceptions, they have always been victorious. The conquest of Jenghis Khan; the Tartar invasion of China, and that of Nepaul, are instances of this; and there are a few others of less importance. They wanted us to return to Tartary with them; because I had expressed my abhorrence of the Sikh barbarities, and promised to fight to the last against them, assuring me that every tribe far and near would congregate under our standard, if we would only head them as leaders. This idea was too absurd at such an advanced period of the season, when the Passes were about being closed, to be entertained; but had we been at Mana somewhat earlier very little would have tempted me to the

enterprize, and it might have, heaven only knows, ended in our earning for ourselves the rank of Mandarins, with a whole string of buttons, &c. &c.! It must be recollected that our Government had ordered the Sikhs (a remonstrance is quite equivalent to an order) to withdraw their troops from Chinese Tartary; and that they had on one occasion plundered a part of our territories on the Kumaon frontier; so I do not believe I should have run the risk of their displeasure. The Toling Lama, after our departure, obtained permission from the Kumaon authorities to reside at Almora, till such time as he could return to his own country.* The Tibet Government being at last alarmed at the progress of the Sikhs, sent an army under Chinese Officers which nearly annihilated them; and during the present summer they not only recovered all the invaded territories, but drove the invaders back upon Ladakh itself, which at one time was very nearly being added to the Chinese dominions. Negotiations

* This Lama after residing in Kumaon during the winter, returned to his country accompanied by my friend Captain Weller of the Engineers; but the instant they approached the boundary of the Celestial Empire, at a height of 17000 feet above the sea, in the very heart of the everlasting snows and frosts of the Himmala, he became the genuine Tartar again; and got so dreadfully nervous at the idea of the responsibility of being accompanied by a European, that he fled in the middle of the night with all his followers. My friend however crossed the Pass, and came up with the Lama next day, when, after sundry nervous negotiations, a separation took place, each pursuing the way to his own country. What an example does this afford of the respect paid to the Chinese Government by all its subjects, however distant from the Celestial City. Another curious and pleasing trait of Tartar character was witnessed by my friend, in the fact of several of the inhabitants of the country waiting the return of their Lama, and bearing him gifts of rice, ghee, &c. &c. He had been absent almost a year, and they could have had no notice of his approach: they must have acted on the conjecture, that, as the Sikhs had been drive from Tibet, their Lama would naturally return soon after the Himmala passes were open. In Hindoostan, the first clever scoundrel or relation coming across any of his property, would most likely have taken possession of it, and either way-laid and murdered the Lama, or sworn to his being an impostor on his return.

are now said to be in progress between the two nations, although the Lahore Durbar occasionally gives out a puff of a victory obtained over the Chinese, which I do not believe.

I received a most pressing invitation from the Lama and the Tartars to visit their country at some future opportunity, and I meditate the appropriation of the first leisure time at my disposal to that purpose. A tour to Toling, by the Mana Pass; to the gold mines; the two great lakes of Manes and Rakhes; and then down to Lhassa the capital of the Inner Tibet (Chota Cheen) would repay all the toil and difficulties incurred in its accomplishment. You last year published my notes regarding my meeting with the Tartars at Mana, and I have nothing further of interest to add. * This fortuitous incident enabled me, in a few hours, to form a more definite notion of the extraordinary character of the Chinese Government, in the management of its distant dependencies, than all the information I had ever gleaned from books on the subject. It would be impossible to describe the love and respect these border tribes entertain for the Chinese or rather Tartar regime. When I was about to bid adieu to my Tartar friends, I informed them of our nation being at war with China, and that probably at that very moment Ghinuk or Guinak, was in our possession! They remarked that our Government must be a good one, and they would be very happy to live under its protection, if we were to take possession of China, instancing the fact of their having taken refuge within our boundary, and entertaining no fear of being plundered; an event which they said must have been inevitable had they gone into the power of any other nation in Asia.

Regarding Budreenath, I have little to say, as I already, when describing Kedarnath, entered into a short detail of all matters connected with the Hindoo Deities and their dwelling

* Chapters 1st and 2nd, which, properly speaking, belong to this portion of the "Notes."

places, and need not inflict a repetition. The temple of Budreenath, which possesses no interest for the traveller after seeing Kedarnath, is dedicated to Vishnoo, who, under the *name of Krishna, resides on the high conical snowy peak* overlooking the little edifice. The small town of Mana is the most important object for attention; but I formerly gave you a description of it, which you published. I have since found a few short remarks upon it, in a German standard work of Researches into the Antiquities &c. of India, which I here transcribe.

"It is here," (*i. e.* near the sources of the different rivers which form the Ganges) "in the heart of this Alpine country "that we still find the abode of Brahmans, which we can "scarcely consider as any other than their *original seat*, to- "gether, with the Temples of their Gods, and the accompany- "ing body of priests. At the confluence of two branches of "the Ganges stands the holy city of *Deva Prag* inhabited by "Brahmans. Further on we find the temple of Budreenath "which is very opulent, and said to have upwards of seven "hundred flourishing villages dependent on the high priest. "To the same dignitary belongs also the commercial town of "Mana, which contains fifteen hundred inhabitants, of Tartar "extraction and is situated on the high road to Cashmire and "little Tibet, but is however, only habitable in summer, owing "to the snow under which it is covered during the remainder "of the year."

This description, which you will observe coincides with the one I sent you last year, was taken I believe principally from the reports of Captains Webb and Raper, the first Europeans who ever visited Mana in our times. I have been told that one of the Assistants in the Survey, conducted by these officers, was sent to ascertain the height of Mana Pass, and found its crest or ridge to be the astonishing elevation of eighteen thousand feet above the sea; yet for some months it is a com-

mon thoroughfare for the Bootias and Tartars. I find, however, I made a mistake in my former description to you, regarding the elevation of the table land of Tartary beyond the *Pass. I estimated it at only thirteen thousand feet above the* sea, but I have since been assured on the best authority, (Mr. B. of Kumaon) and am now convinced, that it must be nearer fifteen thousand, which will also be about the height of Manes Surowur, and Rakhes Surowur, in which the Sutledge has its source.

At Budreenath, as at Kedarnath, I was very much amused with the liberality of the Brahmins in their religious views. I happened to get two old gentlemen of that faith, dependents of the high priest, to accompany me to Mana, and in the course of conversation, after their describing to me the superb temple of Toling which they had gone to see some years before, and of which they spoke with raptures, I happened to ask them if they had made their prostrations, offerings (dursun) to the idol in that edifice, and they confessed to having done so, without any hesitation. I thought to myself that, after such an indulgence, they might just as well go to prayers with the red Indians, or the people of Timbuctoo ; for the Toling temple is dedicated to Budha, and the Tibetans are amongst the strictest votaries of that creed, which is held in detestation by the Brahmins of the plains of India. The permission given by the Buddhist creed for the use of animal food, is alone sufficient to make it an abhorrence in the eyes of the bigotted Brahmins. The mountain air, however, at an elevation of eleven or twelve thousand feet, seems to neutralize most completely the rancour of religious bigotry. I suppose it gets cooled down to the freezing point and never again recovers its warmth. I wish the general assembly of the Kirk of Scotland could be located here for a year ; the small village of Bahmunee near the Budreenath temple, would, I doubt not, feel highly honored by a visit from their High Mightinesses.

About two miles from Mana, on a minor stream, there is a cataract, one complete unbroken cascade, of a thousand feet in height, called Bunsoodára, I looked at it through a very good telescope, but the water was frozen, and I did not therefore pay it a visit. We were a fortnight too late in the season, and kept in constant alarm of the snow falling heavy and blockading us within the bosom of the snowy range; an alarm, you may suppose, not dispelled by the priest informing us that, if it did set in, of which there was every indication, we might expect a fall of not less than five or six feet in depth. As the clouds were threatening us in every direction, we started off on our return homewards, on the afternoon of the 20th, and late in the evening we reached the village of Pundookesar, where we encamped for the night.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XII.

Leave Josee-Muth.—Dangerous bridge.—Performance on it of two hill ponies.—Reflections on natural geology.—Mirg —Gigantic cedars.—Beautiful village.—Chicore shooting.—Pheasant shooting.—Fine park scenery.—Pilkoonta mountain Pass.—Magnificent view.—Herd of wild goats.—Dangerous fit of epilepsy.—Storm of rain and snow.—Singular appearance of the line of snow.—Scarlet pheasant shot.—Dogs and pheasants.—Arrive at a resting place.—Swarms of Moonal pheasants.

On the 21st October we paid our second visit to Josee Muth, which we had left on the 18th, and where we had arranged finally to leave the Pilgrim's road, and dive into the forest wilds around the huge detached mass of snowy mountains known by the name of the Pilkoonta range, with the intention of having a week's pheasant shooting at the first good ground with which we might fall in. Pilkoonta mountain is a kind of spur shooting out from the great chain, from which it is in a manner separated by deep vallies, and the ravines cut out by the mountain torrents.

I was near forgetting to say that we witnessed an extraordinary performance by two hill ponies, (ghoonts) which my com-

panions had purchased from the Tartar Merchants. They had to cross the Doolee river at Vishnoo Prag, on the bridge already mentioned, which consists of two thin spars of fir with small branches or twigs fastened across them; the interstices between each forming a sort of series of skylights, through which the foaming torrent below appears to most provoking advantage, and affording abundant room for a horse's leg to get entangled. These two little ponies passed fearlessly along, planting each foot invariably on the centres of the round branches, all the while the bridge, from end to end, being in a state of vibration up and down, and horizontally like a slack rope when danced upon.

There is no part of the Himmala where better illustrations of some of the modern geological theories of the earth can be found, than on the banks of the Doolee and Vishnoo Gunga. The destruction of elevated mountain tracts, by the rivers to which they give rise, is here more clearly indicated than on any other spot I have seen. The erosion of the rocky mountains on both banks, by the action of the running water, can here be traced back for ages, by the distinct *wavy* appearance into which the face of the rocks has been worn. At a height of many hundred feet above the present channel are found, (and, I doubt not, at many thousands the same thing would be found, if followed up,) the peculiar marks and irregular indentations produced by the continual agitation of waves against a facing of solid stone, as in the bed where the water now runs. Rounded stones and river sand are also found at a great height above it, in long sloping layers, not running at right angles to the main stream, but parallel to it; shewing that they were not deposited by any of the minor tributaries, all of which fall down the hill sides straight forward, without even a yard of level ground in their entire channel from top to bottom

The solid matter once contained in all the tremendous chasms of the Himmala, cut out by the recession of the rivers, and thereby the deepening of their beds, has been carried to the sea, and has principally contributed to form that part of the plains of India, which may properly be called the Delta of the Ganges. It is only reasonable to suppose that, once on a time, the sea extended to the base of the Himmala mountains; and, from the above mentioned traces, to infer that the whole tract, when first formed, must have been in a manner an irregular and extensive table land, which by the destructive action of the rivers, became in course of time intersected with the tremendous ravines that now divide one range from another, and one mountain into a hundred. All the loose soil and softer rocky formations have thus been long ago carried away by the innumerable torrents, and little remains but the harder strata and the firm soils; the first protected in the upper ranges by the everlasting snow, and the last, by the roots of the forest trees, shrubs and grasses, as well as the artificial terraces of the husbandman, wherever there is cultivation. When these terraces are abandoned for a few years all trace of them disappears, and the mountain side becomes cut up into ravines. The mountainous parts of Palestine are illustrations of this: in the time of the Jews it was celebrated for fertility, now it is not only a wilderness; but the soil itself indicates barrenness, because the fertile stratum has been carried away by the erosion of water. The astonishing progress made, even in the plains of India, by a small stream's recession, and the consequent formation of a ravine in a beautiful level tract of country, is familiar to all; and when we look at the insignificance of the agents in this case, and their comparatively irresistible power in the Himmala, we need not be surprised at the rapid formation of the Delta of the Ganges. The process is still in operation,—every stream, both parent and tributary, is a sure destroyer, although of course now slow

compared to what they were immediately after the great convulsion of the earth which led to the formation of these mountains. The Sandheads, however, situated in the Bay of Bengal, have been extending even within the memory of man; and it is not hazarding a very wild opinion to say that, in all likelihood, the lapse of a few centuries may see them joined to the tract called the Soonderbuns, thereby forming a part of the continent of India; and the fresh deposits of the Ganges will then be carried out farther into the sea to lay the foundation of a new set of sandy islands which, again, may, in time to come, be subject to a similar change. There were, in the days of Homer, islands near the mouth of the Nile, which now, beyond all doubt, form part of the main land; one of them, of which I at present forget the name, is recorded as being a day's sail from the shore. At the mouth of the Mississippi many half floating islands are now forming, which in time must join with the Continent. In the St. Lawrence river in North America, the rocky formations in the line of its bed are of a durable character, and it has been estimated that the time employed in the recession of the falls of Niagara from lake Ontario to lake Erie is about five thousand years.

As my remarks are now, however, verging on the illustration of some of the modern geological theories, into which it was not my intention to enter in these brief and hastily thrown together notes of a journey, undertaken more from curiosity and love of travelling than for scientific pursuits, I shall conclude with a few remarks by way of recommendation to any future traveller, who may perhaps now and then be induced to tread in my steps, to endeavour to obtain a sufficient intimacy with the elements of this new science, to enable him to comprehend the wonderful formation of the earth, making its details intelligible to himself, and reducible in his own mind to some one of the numerous theories to which rational speculation has given rise; at the same time avoiding those which have originated in dogmatical

scepticism. *Geology is a science which, by bringing to light* facts of the most startling description, became fashionable in the hands of both designing and foolish sceptics in religion, as an auxiliary for attempting the overthrow of the short, simple, and dignified account in the Pentateuch by Moses, of the Creation of the World. It is now fast passing through this critical stage, and, before long, will no doubt take its rank as an inductive science. Many of the first sceptical geologists, in cultivating the science, started with the belief or assumption that the facts developed must necessarily be at variance with the Mosaic account of the creation; and some few of them, after long groping in the dark for the light of truth, arrived at the conclusion that all the apparent inconsistencies admitted of being reconciled. How much better it would have been to have started in the search unbiassed and impartial, *i. e.* with an impression of the truth of the Mosaic account, which, they might have recollected, was not written as a treatise to enlighten students in Geology, but to inform the human race by *whom* the world and all it contains was created. There can be little doubt now of the wholesome progress which the science of Geology is making, and ere long, it is to be hoped, the vast mass of facts bearing on its right illustration may be arranged in such a manner, as to separate the genuine ore from the dross. Hitherto, its enthusiastic followers have generally arranged themselves into one of two parties; either the one which perverts the partial knowledge gained, to turn the Mosaic account of the creation into ridicule; or vice versa. In the Mosaic account there is, in reality, scarcely a single fact asserted which can go either to prove or disprove modern Geology, with the exception of one regarding the non-existence of rain at the time of the creation of man. After alluding to there being no rain, the sacred Historian says: "but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground." If the sceptical Geologists had

been able to bring their theories and discoveries to overthrow this recorded fact, they might have congratulated themselves on their system; but on the contrary, analytical reasoning, on the mass of facts now collected in aid of the science in general, tends to prove, almost beyond a doubt, that the shell of earth at that period must have been in such a state, and could not have been in any other, as to render the formation of clouds in the atmosphere an impossibility; hence the mist watered the whole face of the ground, *i. e.* the evaporation of water in vapour from the earth, and its almost instantaneous condensation and return to it, in a liquid in particles so minutely divided as to resemble smoke rather than rain, irrigated the ground as effectually as the plentiful periodical showers of the post-diluvian world.

The sacred author of the Pentateuch could scarcely be expected to have recorded this fact as a Geologist; he must have done it either by inspiration, or on traditional authority; and if by the latter, only, then it is very strong collateral proof of the truth of every thing else he has written. Having during the whole of my journey, felt the want of a little more knowledge of Geology, I should take care not to undertake another without trying to remedy that defect, by which half the interest of one's travels is lost.*

At Josee-Muth, there is a road to the Neetee Ghati branching off from that of the Pilgrims, and I intended to visit this Pass had we been able to start on our travels a little earlier. There exists a considerable trade across it with Tartary, in wool, grain, salt, &c., and the village of Neetee is to the Neetee Ghati, what the small town of Mana is to the Pass of that name, viz., a summer commercial entrepôt. I heard that many refugee Tartar families, expelled from their country by the Sikhs, had also congregated around Neetee, as well as

* The latter part of these remarks were suggested to me by a paper on Geology, I happened to see last year, written by Captain Hutton, I think.

Mana. After some little difficulty in selecting a path towards our future wanderings, we proceeded in the direction of the Pilkoonta mountain, viâ Raegaon, a small village near Josee Muth, and after a walk of five or six miles encamped near the village of Mirg. Here there are a few clusters of gigantic cedar firs (deodar) most of them about twenty-five feet in girth, and upwards.

The next morning (the 22nd October) we made a short journey of six or seven miles to the village of Toongasee, which lies embosomed, as it were, among the mountains in a very lovely situation. Deep forest surrounds it at some distance in almost every direction ; the hill sides slope gently down towards it, and, in the vicinity of the village, they are rich with cultivation. They give rise to innumerable springs, which descend into the beautiful little valley in many rills of water, clear as crystal, which at pleasure can be turned into every field for the purpose of irrigation, or used for the rude mills for grinding the corn. Two or three miles below the village, flows the Doolee river, whose unceasing roar falls distinctly on the ear in the still of the evening, and the glen or gorge which leads up to the Neetee Pass, is visible for a long distance into the snowy range. The chicore were swarming in every field and on the hill sides, which for some hours echoed to the reports of our guns. Our shooting, however, was most infamous, for after all our exertions we did not get above three or four brace. The birds never got up in covies of less than half a dozen, and sometimes by twenties and thirties, which, as is often found to be the case, put us off our shooting most effectually. Very good honey is generally produced in abundance at Toongasee, but this season, the hives were a total failure.

On the morning of the 23rd October, we left Toongasee and ascended the Pilkoonta range through a continued forest, which, in addition to the usual variety of beautiful trees, contained an immense number of the filbert and walnut, of a

large size, covered with nuts. These were the only good filberts I had ever seen in these hills in such abundance, the fruit being all sound, instead of worm eaten as is generally the case. The monkies appeared to be in thousands, and all collected to stare at us with astonishment; putting me in mind of schoolboys let loose for a holiday. As we gradually ascended, the sounds of our old friends the Moonal pheasants were occasionally heard and we shot a brace of male birds. At a height of about eleven thousand feet above the sea, we emerged from the forest, on one of those indescribably beautiful open glades, which we occasionally fall in with in the rugged Himmala, and which by the strong contrast with the savage grandeur around them, fix themselves on one's memory, like bright island spots in the wide and dreary expanse of the ocean, in the recollection of the mariner. This undulating lawn possesses more than usually interesting features, because, on the brow of the overhanging mountain, the fine forest continues for several hundred feet, till it ends in a belt of the lovely green rhododendron (of the stunted kind) from which, in ascending, you emerge at once upon the white snow ; and it, again, is variegated with patches of light brown grass, and dark coloured moss, wherever there are springs of water. Scarcely any of the bleak shapeless rocks and frowning precipices which are so common in the Himmala, break in upon the view. I twice ascended to the snow in the course of the day, and could not help running and skipping about upon it, even without any object in view, except that it was so delightful to get a sheet of level or gently sloping ground covered over, that we could not fail to enjoy it. We also beat up the belt of rhododendron in search of the scarlet pheasant, of which we saw traces about here. This bird is sometimes called the Argus, and sometimes the scarlet breasted or spotted pheasant. I believe, however, it more properly belongs to the turkey tribe than to the pheasant. We were

unsuccessful in springing any, and concluded that the late repeated falls of snow had driven them down to the lower parts of the forest. Large flocks of sheep are brought to this glade in summer, for the purpose of grazing, and we found some of the shepherds' temporary sheds still standing, with an abundant supply of dry wood for fuel. The people of our camp, mustering about a hundred men, by way of having a lark, took it in to their heads to roll an enormous fir tree, which had withered and fallen, from the edge of the forest into the centre of the lawn close to our tents, and heaping over it loads of dry branches they set fire to it, and lighted up such a blazing bonfire as, I dare say, the genii of the mountains around never before witnessed. It lasted the whole night, and was very welcome to us all, for the frost was intense and the thermometer lower than it had yet been during our journey. I called this lovely spot "Koolara Park."

On the 24th October we left our splendid domain at Koolara, to ascend and cross the range above us by the Pass of that name. This led us over one of the shoulders of the Pilkoonta range, at a height of more than twelve thousand feet above the sea. The view in every direction is most magnificent, bearing a resemblance to that which I have already described as visible from the highest point of the Pooaree range, above the village of Tirjogee. I need not therefore repeat it again; one description will answer for both. From the crest of the Pass we had a steep descent first by a tiresome zigzag on the bare mountain side, and then from the limit of the forest line, under the shade of the usual variety of fine trees, down to a small torrent of the purest water. Here we breakfasted, and again started on our ascent to a considerable height, till we reached a Páss leading across another shoulder of the Pilkoonta range, at the highest point of which we came in sight of the small village of Pana, situated in a

valley far below, something similar to Toongasee above described, but much inferior in point of surrounding scenery. We saw numbers of moonal pheasants to-day, and one or two were shot by my companions, but they fell over such precipices that it was impossible for any one to reach them. This was a long and laborious day's journey, and we did not reach the village of Pana till late in the afternoon. There is an extensive valley around it with a good deal of cultivation which can be irrigated thoroughly from the many little rivulets; there is also fine honey produced abundantly in good seasons. We left it on the morning of the 25th October, and descended to a fine stream called the Bireh, which unites with the Aluknunda between Gobesur and Punkee-Muth, where we had formerly crossed it on the 15th October. Just before reaching the river banks we espied a large herd of wild goats, in an apparently inaccessible situation, on cliffs, to our eyesight, mathematically perpendicular, and yet on our opening our rifle fire upon them, they jumped and skipped and scampered off in every direction, with as much ease and indifference to danger as a herd of antelopes in the plains. Some of them had very narrow escapes, and would have fared badly had we been nearer them, but they were beyond range, and of course our chance of killing one very slender. The whole herd had been down, only a few minutes before our arrival, to drink at the river, which made their hair-breadth escape from us the more tantalizing. We breakfasted on the river bank, and then commenced the ascent of the north side of the Ramnee Goonee range of mountains. Soon after starting, one of my companions was seized with a very severe epileptic fit, in a narrow path and in a most dangerous situation. We soon succeeded in recovering him, but he remained in a weak state for some days. We encamped about half way up this range of mountains, in a deep forest, with rain and hail and snow falling. In the evening the clouds cleared away, and shewed the forest on the mountains above us, which we had

to cross next day, covered over with a canopy of snow. The distinct limit at which the snow ceased to shew itself on the trees, was a remarkable sight; the shades of the whitened and the dark green forest did not mingle gradually into each other, as you might expect, but all at once, as if a mathematically straight line had been drawn, the one ceased abruptly and the other took its place. This may be owing to the different strata, and the regular succession of different trees in distinct belts, every separate species having its own particular favourite elevation; and some kinds of them, as well as of the strata of rocks, having more capacity for retaining heat sufficient to melt the snow than others; or, in other words, their electrical actions or influences are different. At the commencement of the line of separation between the tree retaining the snow and where it had totally melted, the forest was quite as white as the summit of the ridge, nearly two thousand feet higher up.

The morning of the 26th October was bright and clear and cheerful, the sun rising in an unclouded firmament, and we started in unusually good spirits, not a little heightened by the sounds which greeted us on every side, the moonal and koklass pheasants all chattering, as if they were holding a jubilee. During the ascent of the ridge and descent on the opposite side, we shot one of the scarlet or Argus pheasants, and about half a dozen of the Moonal or golden. One of my companions had a dog who had trained himself to delight in putting them up, and we witnessed a strange incident showing the strong dislike these birds have to the canine race. The spaniel sprang a hen moonal which, after a few angry screams, flew into a tree a short distance from where we stood. The bird had no attention to spare for us, so we remained quite unnoticed while she was occupied in watching with her eye the movements of poor Dash, who had disturbed her morning's feed. The shrill cries of displeasure continued

for some time, and at last one of my companions went nearly under the tree and fired, knocking off lots of feathers. We expected every moment to see her fall stone dead, but, instead of that, she gave herself a good shake, and recommenced her sharp screams at the obnoxious four-footed offender below, till another shot brought her down; a specimen of what I should call an uncommonly plucky pheasant, and which I believe I have in my collection at the present moment. I have seen a koklass pheasant all but attack a dog who had disturbed him. The game-looking little fellow jumped up a few feet into a tree, and, determined apparently to shew fight, he put up his plumage and tuft on the head like a snarling cur when preparing for combat with his brethren, and feinted to peck and dart at the offender with might and main, screaming and chattering, until the gun put an end to the strife.

On descending the south of the Ramnee Goonee ridge about a thousand feet, we came upon a beautiful spot for our encamping ground. It was one of the small lawns already described, situated on the margin of the forest. This spot on our arrival was swarming with the moonal pheasants, which were rising every where like snipe out of a jheel, but all beyond range of the gun. We saw, however, such a good prospect of sport hereabouts, that we determined on halting four or five days, and made our arrangements accordingly.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XIII.

Pheasant shooting.—Bird specimens.—Well supplied larder.—Deficiency of the "rosy."—Gin made a substitute.—Leave the game preserves.—Nandaknee bridge.—Melancholy accident.—The beautiful Pindur river.—Pleasing character of the natives.—Lovely scenery.—Walk of nearly 50 miles.—Somesur.—Its beauties.—Cherry trees in blossom.—Narrow escape of a hill-man carrying a gun.—Arrival at Hawulbagh.—Almora.

We remained at our encamping ground above the village of Ramnee Goonee, from the twenty-sixth to the thirtieth of Oct., and although our sport among the pheasants

was not equal to what we expected, still we enjoyed it greatly. I prepared here nearly a dozen beautiful specimens of the moonal; which, considering that not more than half the birds shot are fit for preservation, owing to the skins and plumage getting injured by the fall of such a heavy bird among stones, I looked upon as a fair remuneration. There is a plant with a soft aromatic root, growing in abundance on the open ground where we were encamped, which must be a great favourite with these birds, for even the sight of our tents and the collection of people about us, did not deter them from coming out of the forest in sight of all, and following their usual occupation of digging. We had now so much game in our camp that we were becoming fastidious in its cookery, and beginning to exercise our ingenuity in adding to its natural qualities by the aid of the art, cuisine.

After giving several important experiments fair trial, we came to the conclusion that the Moonal pheasant ought first to be skinned, then kept for three or four days, and lastly stuffed with rice and boiled; not too little or too much, but exactly as it ought to be; this can only to be acquired by practice. If you can at the same time sport an English hermetically sealed ham along with the boiled moonal, then I can promise you that you will ever afterwards hold turkey and ham at a discount. A kind of Dominie Sampson soup made of moonal, koklass, chicore, and snow pigeon, all cut up, boiled to rags with sundry other spicy ingredients, and smoking our little tent with its savoury steam, was a dangerous rival to the first mentioned dish; particularly when the evenings waxed a little cold, and we could not, like the Yankees, get the thermometer to regulate the weather exactly to our liking. The man that could not dine off either of these inventions I would sincerely despise; aye, even if he had not a drop of the "rosy" with which to dilute them. Our "rosy" had degenerated quite to the level of Dick Swiveller's; we had neither

beer, wine, nor brandy, and the only remaining compound in which we could pledge each other, was a mixture of—horrible to relate!—gin, not Hollands—or Geneva, but regular thorough-bred blue ruin, and the water of the Ramnee Goonee ridge. We did not, like Dick, need the rosy to produce the balmy, the treading the *Masy* (forests in this instance) never failed to produce it. During one of my excursions upwards into the forests hereabouts, I lost my way in a jungle of reedy bamboos, known by the name *rungal*, and did not succeed for many hours in finding a path leading in the direction of our camp. The trees were all covered more or less with snow which the sun was melting, and this made my situation most uncomfortable, for no ordinary fall of rain could have drenched me more thoroughly than this half freezing shower bath. The scarlet breasted pheasant must be in great numbers in these rungal forests, for the secluded parts of it were all dug up by them for roots, exactly as if an innumerable herd of wild hogs had been at work. As you can only see a few yards before you in this jungle, and every step you take is heard, owing to the rattling of the bamboos, there is no chance whatever of getting a sight of them. The Ramnee Goonee range joins the snowy range, of which it is, in fact, a ramification.

On the 30th October we struck our tents, and we may say left the snowy range, where we had now been for a month, descending to the village of Ramnee; then on, viâ Koomjuk, to a village called Banjbagur, near which we encamped. There was nothing of interest during today's journey with the exception of our crossing the stream called the Nandaknee, where a young lady, Miss Salmon, met her melancholy death many years ago. The bridge was of the usual construction in Kumaon; two spars of fir, four or five feet apart, thrown across the river, with planks nailed down to them; and where spars are of any considerable length, of course the spring in

the centre is great, so much so that cattle have sometimes been thrown off in walking across. Miss Salmon, and, I believe, a Major H—— in crossing, began very imprudently to amuse themselves with its elasticity, when, shocking to relate, with one crash the entire bridge fell into the river. Major H. was immediately washed ashore, and Miss Salmon was swept down nearly two miles where her remains were found. The river, I believe, was at the time much swollen by rain, and shooting along its stony bed with the swiftness of a rocket; the escape even of Major H. was, therefore, almost miraculous. With the recollection of such a dreadful termination of a pleasure trip, this spot possessed a melancholy interest, and I could not help lingering about it, and falling into a train of meditations on the uncertainty of human life. None could have anticipated that this human being, who had seen the morning arise in all its brightness, was fated never again to see the fall of the shades of evening. To think that the frame which, that morning, was animated with life and spirit, should in a few short minutes have been shattered into an almost shapeless mass of clay, gives rise to many sorrowful reflections; and yet, as D[illegible] says, "If one deliberate wish expressed in solemn [illegible] "above this bed could call her back to life, which of us would "dare to utter it."

The subject brings to my recollection his pathetic description of poor Nell's death. "She was dead. Dear, gentle, "patient, noble Nell was dead. Her little bird—a poor "slight thing the pressure of a finger would have crushed, "was stirring nimbly in it's cage; and the strong heart "of its child mistress was mute and motionless for ever." In all probability the above melancholy catastrophe, the work of one single instant, made many a heart heavy for weeks and months, but such is our tenure of life. There was not a human being in our camp mustering a hundred souls who

had not every single day, aye, every single hour during the course of our journey been exposed to dangers apparently far more imminent, but the wheel of time had not yet marked off the length of our course, and therefore we were protected against them all.

Leaving Banjbagur on the morning of the 30th October, we crossed a rather high mountain ridge and descended to a village called Simkoth, where we halted for the rest of the day. Here one of my companions shot some very fine snipe, larger and differing in plumage from the snipe of the plains. They look more like woodcock than snipe and probably are a mixture of both.

On the 1st November we made a long day's journey through a tolerably well cultivated country, ascending and descending as usual till we reached the banks of the Pindur, a magnificent stream, and the last of the great rivers (or small either, I believe) that are tributary to the Ganges, which we had to cross. It flows quietly and majestically along a wide valley, rich with cultivation, and it claims the honour of having its source in the highest mountain in the world, but one. It flows out of the glaciers of the Nundee Devi mountain, and its towering competitors; two of them rear their heads twenty-six thousand feet above the sea, and are only out rivalled by one peak to the eastward in Nepal, called Dewalgiri, which is said to be twenty-seven thousand.

I had always read a good deal about the good qualities of the hill inhabitants of the province of Kumaon which we had now fairly entered. Of their general character for hospitality, genuine natural politeness, and docility, I had heard much and was disappointed altogether in regard to the Ramnee Goonee villagers, who were, in my opinion, directly the reverse in every feature. During the two last day's journey a most pleasing change had taken place, and the disposition of

the people seemed to change for the better, in the same ratio as the change in the aspect of the scenery, from wild grandeur to the more softened and variegated hill and dale and increased cultivation. At the end of almost every lane which led from a village to the main road, a man from it was posted with a *lota* full of milk, which he never failed to press upon our acceptance with the most gentlemanly courtesy, and was always unwilling to accept of any remuneration. These things appear trivial at first, but they are often an index of greater. of the rationale of which we may be in perfect ignorance; just as a tuft of down or a few grains of dust thrown up, indicate the direction of the wind, when it is too gentle to be perceptible to any of our senses.

Regarding the inhabitants of the different hill territories, through which my present journey has led me, I have been nearly silent, but at the end of these my notes, I intend devoting one or two columns to the subject, by way of general remarks. I should have entered at some length into an examination of the character of the people of Kumaon, and the working of our umuldaree of the Province, but for two reasons. First, because there are and have been so many gentlemen of undoubted ability and industry employed in administering our laws to our hill subjects, and who have been and are so intimately conversant with their true character and social constitution, that any description I could give from the gleanings of only two month's experience, must be nearly destitute of value. This, I hope, in due time may be remedied, as there is every prospect of Kumaon and I getting better acquainted, and if no one else should publish a description of the Province, as it now is, I certainly shall attempt it hereafter.

Secondly, because the journals of travels in the hills generally consist of minute descriptions of villages and the conversations of the inhabitants, their petty squabbles about porters,

and prices of supplies, extortion, honesty, roguery, &c. &c. Into the spirit of these I could never altogether enter; and having heard a similar opinion expressed by many others, I was induced to write these short notes during my last journey for private use; with the view of laying hold of and describing only the *striking* or palpable features of the wonderful scenery, and strange people, among which my wanderings were directed; and leaving out most of the diminutive incidents which are of daily and inevitable occurrence. I shall therefore now skim lightly along as before, for the small portion of my rambles that remains, and leave the heavy matter till some future occasion.

Encamped to-day near the small village of Deeool, on the bank of the Pindur river, where I tried my luck with the fishing rod and fly; but the fish would not bite, and indeed they very seldom do in any of the streams.

On the 2d of November, leaving Deeool we crossed the Pindur by a wooden bridge, a few miles up the stream, and continued our journey along the other bank through the most lovely scenery, the river flowing smoothly along, with the exception of a few rapids, in beautiful reaches, the turns of which ever and again came so directly under our path, that we might, at the height of several hundred feet above it, have counted almost every stone and pebble in its channel. I never saw water so transparent as that of the Pindur during to-day's journey. The road wound through a forest of shrubbery,—I know not in what other way to describe it—with occasional large trees shooting up far above it, and the whole was literally alive with multitudes of birds, of which I had never in the Himmala seen such numbers.

We encamped close to the village of Chiunga, where we had the pleasure of driving a covey of the hill partridge out of our encamping ground; my companions soon afterwards securing

a few of them for a purpose the poor birds had not anticipated.

On the 3d of November, we started from Chiunga with the intention of halting at a place called Byznath, distant about fifteen miles or upwards; but I had half formed a resolution of pushing on to Almora by myself, just by way of trying the extent of my pedestrianism, after the severe training of the last few months. I halted, however, for breakfast at a small village called, I think, Kulan. The road from Chiunga was through a splendid forest of Cheer, (the Scotch fir,) one of the finest of the sort I had ever met with; and at this little village I saw, for the first time, the cherry trees in full blossom, and also some very fine fields of sugar-cane. I inspected their cane mills and boiling apparatus, having always an eye to the useful in that line. After getting a little breakfast, I made hasty preparations for a walk into Almora, distant from our morning's starting point, not less than fifty-six miles. I put up a couple of suits of clothes, a quilt, in case of having to sleep on the ground by the road side again, some trifling commissariat supplies; my patent belt for support in going up hill, and a dandee or sort of hammock, in which I might, should I succeed in procuring men from the villages in my road, be occasionally carried one or two hundred yards, to rest the weary legs. Thus equipped I started with five men, and reached Byznath in about two hours. From Deeool, on the 2d November, I had, in anticipation of trying this feat in walking, sent on a hill servant to warn the villagers on the road to Almora, that I required, every ten miles, five or six men to accompany me. This courier, not priding himself in being a velocipede I suppose, had reached Byznath only a few minutes before me, which was a rather bad look out for the remainder of my journey; however, I collected a few fresh hands to relieve those from the village at which we had breakfasted, and went on cheerily and merrily. I had a tolerably stiff ascent, and then a long descent to the valley of the Kossila river, in which

stands a place called Somesur, with a group around it of the most beautiful villages I had ever seen in any part of the hills. The aspect of the scenery of this lovely valley was something new to me; instead of the houses of the villagers being all huddled together in a mass, thereby forming a few filthy lanes and enclosures, they were to be seen every half mile or so, in twos and threes, bearing a striking resemblance to the nice cottages of industrious peasants in England, the walls scrupulously clean, and white-washed with such care as to put to shame most of the European residences at Landour and Mussoorie. These cottages are invariably surrounded by a few trees, among which the cherry in full blossom was, at this season of the year, the most conspicuous, and I also observed them at intervals planted along the bank of the Kossila river, which glides gently along the centre of this lovely vale. Many of the inhabitants turned out to stare at me, and they looked a picture of cleanliness and comfort contrasted with the jungle-walla gang of Gurhwalees, Punjabees and Cashmeerees, which had formed the body of our porters since leaving the neighbourhood of Mussoorie. I could not help associating these outward appearances with images of a peasant's happiness, which must always proceed from habits of industry, cleanliness, and simple pastoral manners. The pleasing interchange of hill and dale, and rivulet and grove, with fertile fields and smiling crops, I think it must be admitted, do exercise a beneficial influence on the heart and mind; and I was pleased to learn, afterwards, that the character I had drawn for myself of the inhabitants of this spot, was not altogether imaginary, although somewhat below my standard. They might say,

> " That giant ambition we never can dread,
> " Our roofs are too low for so lofty a head;
> " Content and sweet cheerfulness open our door,
> " They smile with the simple and feed with the poor.

I succeeded here in procuring a relief of the hill men, who

accompanied me. On two or three occasions I attempted a little luxury by getting into the hammock already described, and letting the men carry me; but it would not do,—they were all little fellows, about half my height, and never exceeded a mile an hour, so after resting my feet for a few minutes, I was obliged again to take to my legs. A few hours after leaving Somesur, we got benighted, and there being no moon-light, I did not much fancy proceeding in the dark along the bank of the precipices hanging right over the Kossila, so I struck a light, and finding on old withered fir tree lying on the road side, we soon had a blazing fire. In the mean time I sent one of the men to the nearest village half a mile off, to procure some splinters of the fir tree to construct a torch, with which he returned in half an hour. One of the hill men was within a hair-breadth of meeting with a deplorable accident; he sat down on the fir tree with my gun in his hand, in an upright position, resting the butt on the ground, while the others were tearing off the branches for fuel. The tree was somehow or other suddenly moved in making one of these fractures of a large branch, and some part of it coming into contact with the lock of the gun, the hammer was raised, and the charge (shot) exploded, passing so near the ear of the unconscious holder that his hair was singed, and he was rendered perfectly deaf for the rest of the journey. About half way from Somesur to Almora, we again tried to obtain a relief of men at a small village, the name of which I forget; they could only supply half the number I wanted, however, so I took on with me part of those of last stage, promising to pay them double hire. At last I reached Hawulbagh, a small station, six miles from Almora, about half past ten o'clock P. M., and accidentally finding that the Commissioner of Kumaon, Mr. Lushington, with whom I formerly had the pleasure of being acquainted when in Rohilkund, had that day arrived

to meet the Lieutenant Governor of Agra, who was expected next morning, I abandoned my original intention of trying to reach Almora, on account of the state of fatigue my attendants were in, and came to a halt, making myself at home under his hospitable roof, where the domestics immediately provided every kind of refreshment I could wish for. Next morning I met Mr. Lushington, who very kindly pressed upon me the means of conveyance to Almora; I preferred, however, walking the distance, as it was so short. I must have walked about 50 miles on the 3d, besides having to ascend and descend a few thousand feet; this was considered by the Almora gents to be a very creditable preformance; indeed I might have run the risk of an imputation of taking a leaf out of Baron Munchausen's travels, had I not possessed undoubted testimony of the time I left my camp, as well as the time of my arrival at Hawulbagh. The first face I accidentally saw on entering Almora, was that of an old friend, who did not expect me for some days. I was now again a member of civilized society, and the change seemed delightful, after being so long a tenant of the wilderness of the Himmala.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XIV.

Almora.—Find myself brother-in-law to the Lieutenant Governor.—Ridiculous reports.—Good climate, good roads.—Grand view of the snowy range.—Start for the Kossila bridges.—Iron suspension bridges.—Great flood.—Nainee Tal.—Severe journey on leaving it.—Old acquaintances.—Almora again.—Leave for Petora Gurh.—A take in.—Difficulty of road.—Splendid scenery.—Orange plantations.—Arrive at Petora Gurh.

I remained a week at Almora in the society of several old friends, and partaking occasionally of the hospitality of the station. His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor held a levee a day or two after his arrival, at which I believe the whole society of the station was present except myself, as I could not attend in my Pilgrim's dress, and my

camp had not yet reached Almora so as to enable me to appear in any other. A day or two afterwards I met him at a dinner given by Mr. Lushington, the Commissioner, whose guest he was during his stay at Almora, and a few days subsequently, I learned to my no small surprise, that I had been travelling in the character of His Honor's brother-in-law. This was absurd enough, but still more absurd that any one should have credited the likelihood of the report having been originated by me, which I ascertained some of his suite were inclined to believe or did believe. It seems that during the Lieutenant-Governor's journey from Mussooree to Almora, via Teeree and Sreenuggur, a sufficient number of porters or supplies had not been forthcoming at some of the halting places, and that some of the heads of villages lying in the direction of our travels, being indented upon for their quota, had cunningly excused themselves, because they said they had already supplied to His Honor's brother-in-law, all their population able to bear burdens!

The report thus got up by these lying knaves for their own benefit, soon spread far and wide, and every hill it journied across added to its size, till by the time it reached the Lord Sahib's camp, it amounted to the astonishing total of three or four hundred porters, which was the least number that I could possibly travel with. I now recollected the fact of a very well dressed hill Zemindar having come up to me at the village of Somesur, and without any ceremony put the question, "are you the Lord Sahibs' brother-in-law?" Answer, "no," and his face assumed a slight shade of contempt and disappointment at having misplaced his attentions. He had just been making himself active in trying to procure a relay of men for me, on the occasion already mentioned, of my fifty miles walk from the banks of the Pindur to Hawulbagh, but even after this exposé of my insignificance, I must say he behaved to me very kindly and civilly, which is more than I should

have experienced at the hands of the time serving generation in the plains. The " audi alteram partem" was never better illustrated than on this occasion, for we had supplied ourselves at Mussooree with nearly sufficient porters, under an engagement to remain in our service for the whole trip, and at Kuttoor, on the banks of the Balgunga, we made up our entire complement, having them all at the rate of seven Rupees each, per mensem. The number we required was about eighty, and they all accompanied us to Almora where they were paid up and discharged. The only assistance we required from the villages along our route was one man, sometimes two, to act as a guide, and they were invariably paid and discharged at the end of each day's journey. On one or two occasions we had four or five men for a day to beat the copses for pheasant, but not a single individual was impressed into our service for any purpose whatever. The nearest point too, from any part of our route, to the one selected by his Honor the Lieutenant-Governor was, until within four or five stages of Almora, on no occasion less then seven or eight days' journey distant, so that if the villages through which we passed were really indented upon for porters for his camp, the poor wretches must have had to trudge all the distance and back again to receive their *one* day's hire, amounting to *two or three annas*, while had we required them they would have been paid at the rate of seven Rupees a month. This affords a practical illustration of the benefit the hill people must derive from a visit of their rulers, to their peaceful abodes. I was heartily ashamed of the whole business, shamed that any one should have given credence to such a preposterous accusation, and ashamed to think that I should have been the cause of annoyance to the local authorities, from one of whom, Captain H——, I had received kind assistance, which I here beg to acknowledge with thanks. It shews that the puharees as liars, are now quite a match for

the people of the plains, although their falsehoods are more clumsy in execution.

Almora is too well known to require further description by me. I spent eight or ten days there, including an occasional excursion to Hawulbagh and Kaleenath, an adjoining mountain, where a kind of tower has been erected by Mr. B——, and which is admirably adapted for pic nics, and such like pleasing amusements. The climate of Almora is most delightful, and I would much prefer it to Mussooree, particularly in the rains, when, unlike the latter, the station is quite free from clouds. I mean the sort of clouds which, at Mussooree, at the commencement of the rains, rise from the Deyrah Dhoon, walk up the hill side, walk into your house at every door and window, and keep possession of it till about the middle of September, when the rains generally break up. The houses at Almora, are neat and clean, the native town the same, and the roads are all splendid, putting to shame those of every other hill station. I suppose, however, Simla must now be well off in that respect, for as long ago as 1833, when I last saw it, they were very fair indeed. The view of the snowy range from Almora is most magnificent; Mussooree and Simla are totally eclipsed by it, and must hide their diminished heads.

On the 12th November, I started in company of my good old friend W—— of the Engineers, and executive officer of public works in Kumaon, to his camp on the banks of the Kossila river, about twenty-five miles below Almora, where he was occupied in the erection of a fine suspension bridge of iron over the Kyrna, one of the minor streams. With the exception of a couple of miles I walked this distance easily, although there were some rather severe ascents, and we arrived late in the evening at our tents, near the village of Mujera.

I remained here about a week, and got initiated into the science of suspension bridges. It was really wonderful to see

the way the bridge was progressing, and most creditable to the engineer to be able to erect, with such wretched auxiliaries as half starved hill coolies, who acted as masons, carpenters and blacksmiths, a work like this, which, even in England, would have been pronounced a very well finished performance. If impressed labour is in any case justifiable, this would, in my opinion, be one of them, because every village around must derive important benefit from the opening of a certain means of communication between all the different parts of the hills, and thereby enabling the cultivators to transport their produce, at all seasons of the year, to the most profitable market. There was another iron suspension bridge over the Kossila near Mujera, but it was carried away by a great flood, when the river rose to the height of sixty feet in a few hours! It was to be restored at another point. where there are capabilities for more water way.

On the 18th November, we started on an excursion to Nainee Tal, a most beautiful lake situated at a height of more than six thousand feet above the level of the sea, of which I formerly gave you a short description, and I do not intend adding any thing until my next visit to it. I think it is likely to become well known before long, from its being so much better adapted for a sanatarium than any of the other hill stations, and accordingly it is already in contemplation to have it appropriated for that purpose. My first visit to it was from the interior of the hills, my next shall be direct from the plains, from which it appears to be only one day's journey distant. We left Nainee Tal on the 19th November, and parted company on the top of the mountain ridge above it, on the east, my friend W—— returning to his suspension bridges, and my companion Captain C—— and myself taking a new and unexplored path in the direction of Almora I had been exploring during the morning with my friend W——, the peaks around the lake, a rather laborious under-

taking, which ill-prepared me for the unexpectedly harrassing journey of this day. With the utmost difficulty we found one hill man that possessed any knowledge of the path we were to take ; yet after all we repeatedly lost it, and I doubt if we should have ever recovered ourselves, had we not come suddenly on a small village in which two blacksmiths were at work, one of whom we prevailed on to accompany us by the promise of a good reward. They, and two or three women, were the only inhabitants of the village ; all the others had gone down to the forest in the plains, on the skirts of which they cultivate a crop of wheat or barley, and take their cattle for grazing during the cold weather. They first sow their fields in the hills, and then take their departure for the *turaee*, where they remain till April, reap their harvest, and then return to their hill villages, to find another crop there, also, ready for the sickle. The village looked like the city of the dead, neither human being, nor animal of any sort to be seen with the exception of those already mentioned.

Our object was, if possible, to reach the Ramgurh staging bungalow on the high road from Almora to the plains, but after 7 hours unceasing toil, in scaling and sliding down the tremendous chain of mountains known as the *Gagur*, we were compelled to strike, and halt for the night in the bottom of the chasm made in these lofty hills by the Kyrna. We were unprepared for this and had to dine with Duke Humphrey, notwithstanding our keen appetites. Next morning the 19th November, we left our inhospitable resting place, and a walk of six or seven miles brought us to the Ramgurh bungalow, where we at last got a civilized meal through the kindness of two or three Officers from Almora, who had been out on a shooting excursion. During the day two more of my old acquaintances arrived here, one, Major C—— on his way to Lohoo Ghaut and the other Captain L—— and family on his way to the plains. The latter, like myself, had been an

extensive traveller in the Himmala, of which we told a few of our tales of wonder and fought our battles o'er again. Next morning I returned again to Almora where I remained till the 25th; Captain C—— returned to Mussooree, and I prepared for a solitary journey to Petora Gurh, a station close to the Nepaul frontier, the great river, the Kalee Gunga being the boundary.

The road from Almora to Petora Gurh is one of the most extraordinary in Kumaon. After the exertions I had made, and the training into which I had brought myself by walking six hundred miles among the highest mountains in the world, I looked upon the distance between these two stations (54 miles,) to be the amusement of one day's journey, or at furthest two. Having started ratner late from Almora on the 25th, I made only 10 miles, but was determined to accomplish the remaining 44, in the course of the next day. After a long days' work, however, I found myself no further than Nealee, a small village, not half way to Petora Gurh, from Almora. This was owing to the wretched gang of porters I had picked up, who could not go through one quarter the fatigue of our sturdy Gurhwalees whom I had discharged at Almora, a circumstance I now regretted; nearly all the able bodied men of Kumaon had left the hills for the turace. From Nealee I had a tremendous descent to the bed of the Surjoo river, a fine large stream which rises in the snowy range and unites first with the Ram Gunga, and afterwards with the Kalee Gunga at a place called Puchesur. The Surjoo is crossed by an iron suspension bridge, a hundred and eighty feet in span. I have omitted to mention that there are a number of very fine suspension bridges of iron in different parts of Kumaon, principally in the neighbourhood of Almora. They are beautiful objects to look at from a distance, and are always appropriate ornaments to the landscape. They appear, from the tops of the hills, as if suspended in mid air, and are so

light and elegant that one can sometimes fancy them to be the work of fairies. They do great credit to the Engineers who erected them, as well as to the zealous and spirited Government Officers in charge of the Province of Kumaon, whose influence and desire for improvement, contributed to obtain the sanction of Government for the disbursement of money for these works of public utility. They will remain for ages probably, a memorial, too, of the liberality of the British rule; and it is to be hoped many more may in time to come be called into existence, as soon as its finances recover from the derangement caused by unprofitable wars. The bed of the Surjoo, where the suspension bridge is thrown across, cannot be much more than two thousand feet above the level of the sea. The heights over which the road leads between Almora and the Surjoo are above 7,000 feet; and Gungolee Hath, a cluster of villages on the opposite bank, where I was again obliged to halt for the night, stands at an elevation of about six thousand eight hundred. Again between Gungolee Hath and Petora Gurh, there is a descent to the bed of the Ram Gunga, (here is another iron suspension bridge 160 feet span) of about as much more, and also a corresponding ascent to the heights above that station, which I did not reach till the evening of the 29th November. The scenery on the banks of the Surjoo and the Ram Gunga is very grand, the mountains and vallies and the rivers also are all on a large scale, and I was agreeably disappointed in every thing I saw, having been led to believe that in Kumaon there was nothing for a traveller worth seeing after exploring the hills to the interior of Simla. I can assure you that, although I have crossed the first snowy range by the Roopin Pass, visited Sangla on the Buspa, (which I consider as approaching to Kedar Nath in grandeur) gone through a great part of Kunawur, and spent a month in travelling on the banks of the Sutledge, I considered myself well rewarded for my journey to Petora Gurh by the [illegible] of

the magnificent scenery which it afforded. I do not think justice has been accorded to Kumaon in this respect, and I began to suspect that it had been sneered at by those who had only visited the Berinda Pass, &c. beyond Simla, and who affected to consider every other part of the hills secondary in the attractions of scenery. I rather leaned to that opinion too; but after exploring a part of the Province, my partiality for the Simla mountains soon gave way, and I can assure the lovers of research in the Himmala, that there is no part of the whole range in our territories which possesses so much of interest as Kumaon. The endless variety of mountain and valley (not ravines, or kuds, but beautiful broad and level and fertile valleys of considerable extent) lakes and rivers, charming villages and comfortable looking peasantry, deep forests, and mines rich in mineral treasures; all these combine to make Kumaon the Switzerland of Hindoostan. The Passes in the snowy range into Chinese Tartary, are also on a most gigantic scale, far surpassing all others either in the East or West; and in almost every part of the Province you can go to, the Nundi Devi group of giant peaks, rising to the tremendous height of twenty six thousand feet, frown upon the spectator with such majesty as to remind him forcibly that he is not the "Monarch of all he surveys." There is no part of the snowy range visible from Simla more than twenty-one or twenty-two thousand feet in height.

At Gungolee Hath there is a fine table land two or three miles in extent, and some clusters of beautiful deodar. A few miles beyond, there are extensive plantations of orange trees, which I had never before seen reared in the hills. There is no orange produced in the plains to be compared in sweetness and flavour with that of this district. They are really most delicious. The first view of Petora Gurh is striking; in one instant, when you reach the top of the Pass which overlooks it, a wide valley bursts on the view, with the small neat mili-

tary cantonment, fort, and scattered villages, and meandering streams, which distribute fertility to thousands of well cultivated fields. I remained three days at Petora Gurh under the roof of my hospitable friend, Captain D——, one of the keenest sportsmen at that time in Kumaon. Should you be able to put into your paper the following imitation of the ascents and descents, in the line of road between Almora and Petora Gurh it will convey something like an idea of its difficulty; of which, by the bye, I was warned by my esteemed friend Mr. B——, without heeding it, being, like many others, rather sceptical about Kumaon possessing scenery on such a gigantic scale. I was apprehensive, too, that the beauties of Nainee Tal had exhausted the store, and found that I was never in my life more mistaken.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XV.

Petora Gurh.—Unceasing rain.—Nice predicament.—Sudden change for the better.—Nepaulese.—Candle manufacturing.—Vegetable butter.—Tree yielding tallow, honey and oil.—Leave Petora Gurh.—Iron suspension bridge.—Surjoo river.—Reach Lohoo Ghaut.—Hair-breadth escape of a traveller.—Kumaon battalion of Ghoorkas.—Start for the plains.—All right.—Change my mode of travelling.—Reach old friends.—The mysteries of tiger thooting.—In luck.—Find a tigress.—She is killed by a monstrous griffin before our eyes.—Illustrations of bundobust.—Conceit of the Rohilkundites in that line.—Leave off a wandering life.—Conclusion of this journey's wanderings and farewell for the present.

On the 30th November and 1st December, the rain scarcely ceased pelting for an hour, even at Petora Gurh; and every time the curtain of clouds, hanging on the mountains surrounding the valley, lifted itself up for a short interval, I could see the line of snow coming down lower, so that, near the end of my journey, I now had before me the uncomfortable prospect of being snowed in for a week or two: and worse than all I had made an arrangement, nearly a month ago, with my good friend W——, C. S., and Baron Pilihbeet, to have an elephant in

waiting for me at the mouth of the Burm Deo Pass, by which I intended descending to the plains. This point was a long six day's journey distant from Petora Gurh, and I could only now calculate on reaching it the day I had fixed, by turning two or three stages into one, which would have made the work rather too severe for the hill porters. As for myself and my servants from the plains, we had become such iron-legged rats that we could have done the whole distance in two days with ease. Punctuality in fulfilling every engagement of this nature having long been the peculiar characteristic of the old Rohilkundites, of which tribe I had long been considered a member, I could not, for a moment, entertain the idea of becoming the cause of any disarrangement in the plans of my friends below, on such trivial grounds for excuse as being rained in, or snowed in, and I therefore was meditating, had the strife of the elements continued, a desperate sally from my hospitable prison on the following morning. A sudden change, however, occurred, and the morning of the 2d December was ushered in with every appearance of fine weather, the light clouds drifting across the mountains in a direction which my friend Captain D—— assured me indicated a thorough clearing up at all events for some days.

The prolonged bad weather prevented my visiting the finest of all the suspension bridges yet erected in Kumaon. It is thrown across the Kalee Gunga at Jhoola Ghaut, where at one end of it, is posted a guard of our Troops, and at the other, one of the Nepaulese Government. The soldiers on both sides of this boundary line are of the identical same tribes and castes. Those of one side, however, receive their pay regularly, the other, whenever they can get it—rather a damper to the fervency of their loyalty. Should we ever go to war with Nepaul, I am confident it might be terminated in one week without bloodshed, by simply giving notice to the Goorkha soldiery that they would be entertained by the British

Government. This would leave the Rajah without any one to fight for him. With the exception of the sentries on duty, the men of both sides are generally to be found smoking together in friendly intercourse.

During my stay at Petora Gurh, Captain D —— and I tried some experiments in making candles from the substance called Phoolail, a kind of vegetable butter produced from the kernel of a fruit common in this part of the hills. Under a fine cherry tree, standing in front of his house, we got up a rude apparatus of kitchen dishes, by means of which we managed to have the Phoolail dissolved in warm water by a gentle heat; we then constructed a very ordinary wick, and using a table spoon for a ladle, we soon turned out a couple of candles, exactly by the same process as in making those of wax. The one we tried burned with a clearer light than the best wax candles we had seen; the flame was quite free from smoke or smell, and what I consider the greatest recommendation of all others, it did not run or gutter. I brought a portion of one of these candles to the plains with me, and a quantity of the vegetable butter which I made into moulded candles. They were the admiration of all who saw them burn; their snow white appearance was very remarkable, and altogether the experiments surpassed my most sanguine expectations. It might, I think, become an article of utility. In the hottest weather in the plains, the butter began to shew slight symptoms of becoming soft, but the only candle I had kept, retained its shape throughout the season, although a little reduced in size. Perhaps the mixture of a small proportion of the best wax, or some other simple remedy, would make the article every thing that could be desired. It is not my intention to enter here, into a description of the manufacture of the article from the kernel; and shall only remark en passant that the account of it given in the first number of the Agricultural Society's Journal, is not altogether

correct, and the locality assigned for the growth of the tree, on the authority, I think, of Captain Macnaghten, is decidedly wrong. With such authority as that of Mr. Traill, the late Commissioner of Kumaon, it is rather surprising that the Editor should have thought it necessary to quote any other. The tree which produces this tallow or butter, grows wild only in the eastern parts of the Province, called Shor Kumaon and Kalee Kumaon, and in the Nepaul territories opposite.

The same tree yields honey, as well as oil, by the usual simple process.

I bid adieu to Captain D —— on the December, with the intention of being at Lohoo Ghaut the same evening, but my hill porters with difficulty got over two of the usual stages, having to descend from a height of six thousand feet, to the bed of the united rivers, the Surjoo and Ram Gunga, and make a corresponding ascent on the opposite side. You will remember that between Almora and Petora Gurh, I had to descend to and cross these rivers separately. Another iron suspension bridge of about 180 feet span, is thrown across at this point, which I imagine is not more than two thousand feet above the level of the sea. I halted for the night at a small staging bungalow about nine miles from Lohoo Ghaut, which I reached on the morning of the 3d December. Here I had proposed halting for some days, in the house of a very old and esteemed friend, but the length of time occupied during the journey from Almora to Petora Gurh, disarranged all my plans, and I now found I had only one day more to spare, and that too, only by arranging to travel the 37 miles to Burm Deo on the 5th; my last safe day for the elephants which had been posted for me. The greater part of the road from Petora Gurh to Lohoo Ghaut, exhibits boundless landscapes of the most magnificent grandeur, to which neither pen nor pencil could do justice, and I often thought to myself, how little is known of Kumaon! The

small station of Lohoo Ghaut, too, is perfectly beautiful, finer even than Simla in my opinion. It is adorned by a small forest of the deodar (cedar fir,) growing on the slope of the hill above it, and occasional groves of the same trees are found on all the mountains around.

A pretty little river runs through the cantonments just under the houses of the residents; some of which are very neat and picturesque, in the style of an English cottage. Here is the head quarters of the Kumaon Local Battalion, consisting of about 800 brave little Goorkhas, who would not flinch in battle, from any soldiers in the world. The left Wing is at Petora Gurh. On the road between these two stations, a frightful accident occurred last year.

Mr. Veal, the Assistant Surgeon, with the left Wing of the Regiment, was riding along the edge of the road on a poney, which making a slip over the edge with one of its hind legs, both horse and man were precipitated down a nearly perpendicular hill side; the former was dashed to pieces in the depths below, and the latter, by the most fortunate accident in the world, brought up by a tree, about a hundred feet below the road. I saw the marks of the struggle which had taken place on the brink of the road, and a more providential escape could hardly be possible; the small tree by which the rider was stopt, being the only one for a distance on either side of it.

I started from the beautiful little cantonment of Lohoo Ghaut on the morning of the 5th December, having been kindly accommodated with a poney for the first ten miles; the remaining distance of twenty-seven, I walked with ease, reaching Burm Deo about an hour before sunset. I found, as I expected, an elephant, posted at the bottom of the gorge of the Pass, and an ample commissariat supply, both eatable and drinkable, sent by my kind friend W——, without the ceremony of any instructions from me regarding them.

The old set of Rohilkundites were generally very laconic in their communications, but very *pukka* in all arrangements depending on them. Mine, I believe, ran something to this effect: "Wanted, on the 5th December at Burm Deo, one or two elephants as may be requisite to take me well into Rohilkund, in the direction of any tiger shooting camp, or to Pilibbeet should the season not yet have opened." Every thing else needed was of course inferred, and executed without any instruction, as was the good old custom of the men of Rohilkund. The elephant and driver were old acquaintances of mine, and years ago piloted me in to the death of more tigers than one. The first piece of news he communicated was, that Baron Pilibbeet and a friend were in camp at a village called Bindara, thirty miles distant, and in pursuit of the forest monsters; but this brings me to a day in the plains, one of those white days, to enjoy the sport of which makes one reconciled to a descent, even from the lofty Himmala.

On the morning of the 6th December, I bid adieu to the hills, and proceeded down the bank of the Kalee Ganga, which debouches from the mountains a little above Burm Deo in a stream which, for beauty as well as size, eclipses the Ganges, Jumna, or Sutledge, if not the Indus itself; but from the very sandy nature of the turaee through which it flows, nearly half its volume of water is absorbed in the first hundred miles of its course. I did not reach W——'s camp till late in the afternoon, so for that day I declined a seat in the howda, reserving my luck for the following morning, the 7th December, when we got into our howdas in high spirits—our party consisting of three: W—— myself and T——, a most promising young griff, who, I am sure if this should meet his eye, will not be offended at my using a technical term, indispensable in the science of tiger shooting. He was, however, any thing but a common griff

in the howda, for he had pinked off in the most masterly style, the previous day, a spotted and a hog-deer. After a grave consultation on the favorable conjunctions of the planets for good luck, a kind of science the mysteries of which are unintelligible to any but the tiger sportsmen of the Sahda, (Kalee Gunga,) it was unanimously voted in my case, that a man who been on a pilgrimage to Kedar Nath and Budree Nath, without any Allsop or Bass for nearly two whole months; with only one gun, at that time, to his name, almost without ammunition; with a shocking bad one solitary pair of shoes, exhibiting strong marks of their intimacy with the geological strata of the Himmala; with a shocking bad hat, that had many a time been converted into a pillow on the road side during his long journey; and with sundry other peculiarities, the fruits of his travels, must be the very man to be in luck for a tiger. The pleasant nonsense with which the old set of tiger sportsmen in Rohilkund used to beguile their leisure hours during their prolonged excursions, was most ludicrous. Some years ago, in one of these parties, I happened one morning to clothe myself in a pair of unmentionables of which I had not for a very long time had a peep even; the obesity of time had attached itself to my limbs, and the knee buttons could not be fixed. This was pure accident, design would have been of no effect for good luck. We were at the time persecuted with several consecutive blank days, and any thing of this sort proceeding from accident was immediately hailed as a good omen, so I was greeted with a joyous shout by all hands, and heartily congratulated on the case of my uncomfortable fit. I was of course denied any choice about wearing them for that day, and off we started and found a noble tiger, all owing to the good luck of the buttons. He was a splendid fellow this same tiger, a thorough bred *kaffir*, a man eater, the terror of all the surrounding country, all over with

mange and honorable scars, the fruits doubtless of many a well fought battle with his royal race. This was in 1837, and a merry party we were, but, alas! where are the members of it now? One is under the green sod, another a Captive in Affghanistan (now released), the third in old England, and I alone left to tell the tale. When every other *tudbeer* for good luck failed, the old set of Rohilkund used to mount their horses and ride full speed to the North for a few miles, neither looking to the right nor left, and there are well authenticated instances of the signal success of this ceremony. Having on the present occasion, at Bindara, been voted the lucky man, two more guns were handed to me, and off we started. In a quarter of an hour we were telegraphed by signals from a gwalla which we perfectly understood, and we were not many minutes in scraping acquaintance with him. He told us he had just seen a tiger sneaking after one of his cows, and pointed to the spot in an extensive plain of tall thick grass, with a back ground consisting of an impenetrable nulla choked up with stunted trees, prickly bushes, and rattans armed with fearful thorns. We took a deliberate survey of the locality, and then moved on very quietly. In a few minutes the tiger, (tigress it turned out to be) being apparently in one of those frisky humours which often seal the fate of many of that noble breed, commenced cutting capers in the jungle, bounding above the grass, with her tail well up, and looking so nice and clean and lady like, when gambolling and sniffing the fresh air, that we immediately determined on securing to ourselves her agreeable society. This was only to be done by intercepting her retreat to the frightful nulla just mentioned, where a hundred elephants could have been of no use; we had only four, so that every thing depended on bundobust.* We were not long in

* By bundobust the Sportsmen of Rohilkund understand not only arrangements, but also the *discipline*, without which they could not be carried into execution.

making a circuit to the rear of her position, and then a steady demonstration on the point where, as nearly as we could judge, we had seen her amusing herself. We sprung her, and she instantly attempted to dodge round us, as we had expected, but she found we were quite up to her movements. W —— was a very artful old dodger in the science, I was a very fair second rate, and the griff kept the centre of the line to admiration. It was now a continuous case of artful dodging, zig-zag, backwards and forwards, in parallel lines of three or four hundred yards in length, at each extremity the tigress making a sneaking attempt at getting to the weather side of us and skulking into the impenetrable nulla, which was evidently her citadel. She, however, found our tactics to be exceedingly deceptive, for in the course of half an hour we had worked her out, nearly to the skirt of the grass jungle, which bordered on some cultivated fields, the sight of which evidently made her begin to lose heart.

She now tried a new dodge, that of squatting down in the hopes of giving our elephants an opportunity of passing over her; but we were too cognoscent for her, always keeping a respectful distance till we could ascertain to a certainty where she was skulking, and then formed our line accordingly. The least precipitation on any of these occasions must have been fatal to our success, for had we passed her, only one single yard, she would have bolted for the nulla like a shot, without our being able to fire, except at random into the thick grass.

We were two or three times in hopes that she would have charged down upon us, but were disappointed. She recommenced her manœuvres to break our line, but we soon tired out the good lady, bringing her to bay in a patch of short grass. So excellent had been our bundobust, that, the instant she crouched, the elephants were found drawn up in a semicircle around her, and the proper management of our small line had been so well maintained throughout that we had completely blown her,

without alarming her into any desperate effort to escape us. She was now so totally done up, that she laid herself down like a carcase, and we remained for half a minute or more staring at each other. The brute would not even growl at us, and the only chance of getting a charge out of her was by wounding her; so the griff asked if he might fire, and we consented, not anticipating such aggravated steadiness as he evinced in the very teeth of this his first tiger. He shot the poor brute clean through from ear to ear. She made one tremendous bound, all fours, to the height of five or six feet from the ground, came down like a log, and thus young T —— ceased to be a griff, although we considered ourselves in duty bound to make him express penitence for having made such an immortal good shot. When I first saw her making her death bound I exultingly called out "here comes the charge," but alas! T ——'s charge had done for her. She was a full grown beautiful tigress to look at, but proved deplorably deficient in pluck. This beat must have been an excellent lesson to young T ——; he might have been at the death of a dozen tigers, without seeing such a striking example of the success of sheer discipline and bundobust. We received the compliments of all the mahouts on our good arrangements, they said "that tiger had no business to be killed in such a jungle, but bundobust did it all." These gents have never the slightest hesitation in openly sneering at the want of success, should it proceed from any mismanagement; and for a man who makes a regular *hash* of a tiger beat, they always entertain the most unbounded and undisguised contempt. The gwalla was now rewarded with five Rupees, the carcase put on the pad elephant, the whole job finished, and the party made a fresh start, all within the hour.

We now proceeded beating the jungles in the direction of a large village called Newria, where our tents had been removed during the day. It rained all next morning but towards afternoon I bid adieu to my sporting friends, mounted an elephant

and arrived in a couple of hours at Pilihbeet, from whence I had a dawk that next day landed me safe at my own dear home, from which I had been almost six months absent.

And now Pilgrim's little tale is told. He has become more fatigued in writing his journal than in walking his eight hundred and fifty miles. On a former occasion, some years ago, he also walked seven hundred, in all upwards of fifteen hundred miles, performed on foot. This might have given him as good a claim to write a book of two volumes, as some other travellers who have spun out to that length a mere trip to the Berinda Pass, &c., but he preferred sparing his readers such an infliction. He must now leave in his portfolio, the few notes he had written on the general character of the inhabitants of the hills, till his next opportunity of visiting Kumaon, with which he is only partially acquainted and anxious to cultivate that acquaintance. He ventures to express a hope that he has, without pretending to any minute degree of accuracy, which would have been superfluous in a rambling summary of a tour like his, been able to convey something like a correct notion of the outlines of the wonderful sights it has been his good fortune to see. He has endeavoured to take notice only of the legitimate objects for a traveller's journal, and trusts he has been successful in avoiding all misrepresentation and offensive personality. Should his notes have tended to beguile an occasional hour to any of your readers, or to add even a single individual to the list of explorers of the Himmala, he would consider himself amply repaid for the time spent in his gratuitous contributions to your journal. Until such time as he may again have an opportunity of returning to his favourite mountains, he now proposes to drop the name of Pilgrim, in his future communications, which he apprehends will be but few and far between, although he can promise they shall, as they have heretofore done, principally aim at the humble illustration of objects of utility only.

"My task is done, the chamber in which we have whiled "away so many hours, not, I hope, without some pleasure and "profit, is deserted, our happy hour of meeting strikes no more, "the chimney corner has grown cold, and Master Humphrey's "Clock has stopped for ever."

My little task, too, is done. My Pilgrim's Staff has gone up the spout! I lent it to a friend, who, I am sure, will not take offence at my saying, I do not think he ever intended to return it. The ink stand, out of which I have blackened so many pages, not without some profit I hope, has gone dry; my pen is worn down to the stump, and my penknife is irretrievably blunted. By the aid a of good fire, my chimney corner has grown warm, my clock is still in motion, but for want of solar heat the westerly wind has become so bitter cold that writing is now a frigid occupation, at heavy discount, and out of door amusements are at a premium. You must therefore, but not I trust for ever, accept the farewell—and for a long time to come, strike out of your pages the name—of

PILGRIM.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XVI.*

Political importance of Almora.—Aspect of the surrounding country.—Description of the town and neighbourhood.—Extraordinary number and peculiar character of water-springs.—Temperature of Almora.—Climate as regards health —Geological developments.—Population and characteristics of the inhabitants.—Trade and markets.—Roads.—Hawulbagh.—Its situation and productions.—Mode of conveyance at Almora.

Almora has been inhabited for about 300 years, and was the seat of the Chund dynasty of Kumaón Rajahs during that period. Their former capital was Chumpawut, otherwise named Kaleè Kumaon, but that place was abandoned as not sufficiently central. Almora, therefore, differs from all the other hill stations, the latter having been selected within the last 20 years as Sanataria on the tops of high mountains among forests and crags, as most suitable for the renovation of the European constitution; and the former having been retained as the head seat of Civil Government, the chief military post, and the main Emporium of trade in the newly acquired province of Kumaon, after the battle of Almora in April 1815, which effected its acquisition from the Goorkhalee power.† (N. B. the Goorkhas conquered Kumaon in 1790 and lost it in 1815.)

The result of the long inhabitancy of Almora was been the loss of all the *natural* timber, which may at one time have clothed the hill on which it stands, and the neighbouring eminences. But, from an examination of the soil, it may reasonably be doubted whether the forests were ever exten-

---

* This and the following chapter are reprinted from an article which appeared in the *Hills* Newspaper, from the pen of Mr. Batten C. S. in June, 1843 as mentioned in the introduction.

† (*Note by Pilgrim*) Kumaon is the richest province, and yields a higher revenue than all the rest of the Hill protected states put together. On this account, Mr. W. Fraser, at the termination of the Nepaul war, strongly recommended to our Government the retention of this Province, and part of Gurhwal; they were never, therefore, restored to any of the Native Rajahs.

sive thereabouts. On the Kaleemuth range, 1000 feet, higher than Almora, the oaks (Quercus incana, Banj) are all of a stunted size, and the common pines (pinus longifolia, Cheer) are only large and thick on the northern aspect of the range. Tradition, however, reports that deodar trees (Pinus deodara) were once plentiful on the N. W. face of the Almora Hill—now one unbroken sloping sheet of the richest cultivation—and this may in some measure be founded on fact; for many of the old houses are built of deodar fir wood, and the tree itself seems to take kindly to the Almora soil whenever its poverty is somewhat enriched in favorable situations. The bareness of the hills in regard to wood, extends to a distance of about 4 miles round Almora on every side; and beyond that distance the mountains are as well timbered as any in the central parts of the province.

Almora is a saddle shaped ridge, running from N. E. to S. W. with a tendency to west,—subordinate to a higher ridge called Kaleemuth and Simtola which runs nearly north and south. The difference in height between the two ridges is one thousand feet, and the intermediate space or connecting neck is occupied by the hill called Hurree-Doongra, or Mount Brown, once a Goorkhalee stockade, and now crowned by the highest and most northerly of the Almora bungalows.

The Kaleemuth and Simtola range varies in height from 6,200 feet to 6,400 feet above the sea; Hurree-Doongra is about 5,700 feet high; and the Almora ridge itself, extending about 2 miles from the Block House at the east, called St. Mark's Tower, to the Churralekh set of Bungalows at the termination of the ridge to the west, varies in elevation from 5,200 to 5, 500 feet above the sea. A lateral ridge running west from Hurree-Doongra, called Sitolee (the scene of all the fighting in 1815) stretches down to the Kossila River and Hawulbagh lines, and exactly faces Almora to the north. The intermediate space is

crowded with villages and cultivated terraces, and a small stream waters the valley of separation, rising at the spring on the face of Hurree-Doongra called Ranne ke Dheear by the natives, and St. Ronan's well by the European Members of the Community. On the east and and south sides, the mountain is based by the Suwal river,—as it is on the west by the Kossila river; and at the S. W. point, the ridge, after reaching its highest point of elevation at Churralekh, dips down in a bold and rugged continuation to the point of junction between these two rivers. Thus, Almora is a kind of peninsula, only connected with other hills at its northern or Simtola and Kaleemuth crest.

The view of the snowy peaks from Almora (especially the Juwahir set) is very fine, and one of the best in the whole hills; and on a fine day, from the parade, makes up for the bare near scenery. Beginning from the west, after passing the Churralekh bungalows all high and airy, we arrive at the open spot occupied by Fort Moira, otherwise called *Lall Munee* and the parade. The sepoy's lines dip down from this part of the hill on the east, and the officers' houses dot the mountain on the northern and western slope. Then commences the town—a street, paved with stone, from 30 to 50 feet wide, 3 quarters of a mile length from gate to gate, built with houses two stories high in front—but generally four stories (owing to the slope of the hill)—a good deal encumbered, in some of the older parts, by wooden galleries in the stories, but all substantially composed of mica slate stone, of a kind which is soft enough to be cut for ornament, yet hardens by exposure to the air. The roofs are all of mica slate, and the town has a clean, compact and pretty appearance. Beyond the north eastern gate rises Fort Almora, the old native fort, in the enclosure of which are situated the treasury and Cutcherries overlooking the country on every side. Beyond this, the top of the range is pressed into a small hollow or belly, containing the Gunge, Serai, Tehseeldary and another small bazar, called the Lall Bazaar, and also the

quarter inhabited by the dooms, or outcasts. The hill then again rises towards St. Mark's Tower, with two or three temples and bungalows marking its course. On both sides of the town on the N. W. and eastern slopes, the hill side is adorned with very fine subtantial isolated native houses, and also villages embosomed in orchards of toon trees, walnut trees and apricots. The east side, however, is less distinguished in this respect than the west, owing to the greater steepness of the mountain face; and the lines of roads for exercise and passage from one part of the station and town to another, all lie on the western face which is easy and level.

The most remarkable fact at Almora is the number of the springs, and their nearness to the crest of the ridge. This may sound strange to the ears of those who, coming from the plains, find in the hotter months water less near and less plentiful than in the plains,—but the fact is undoubtedly true. In no other hill of the whole Himmala have I ever met with water on the top of a hill ; but, at Almora, the spring next to the tank is on the very crest of the range. All the other springs (more than 100 in number) lie on either side of the ridge within 300 feet of the crest,—and generally at about 150 feet from the top. Compare these springs with those of other mountains, where, in the rainy season, the nearest spring is rarely nearer than 500 feet from the crest of the range. At Almora in the hotter months, sometimes the nearer springs become dry or scanty ; but, taking the whole hill, and putting aside the conventional distribution of the springs among the several castes, the general supply of water is plentiful. Very few of the springs have spouts —most of them are natural wells under covered bowlees. But those where spouts are used, are considered the purest, as there is no contamination possible from the cleansing of vessels and washing of clothes &c. All the springs rise in

mica slate or quartzose veins which are numerous; and although on the Kaleemuth ridge, traces of iron and graphite are observable, I am not aware that ferruginous matter has been detected in the Almora water. Limestone is distant many miles from Almora, so that calcareous matter should also be absent. As, however, the common diarrhœa at Almora has been attributed to the water, it would be well to analyse some of the water from several springs. The water always tastes cool and refreshing—so much so, that for the refrigeration of wine, artificial processes are not required.

Sixty (60) degrees is about the annual average temperature of the air. In the hot weather, from May to 1st July, the climate at Almora, though at that season from 15 to 20 deg. cooler than in the neighbouring plains, approaches to a tropical type. Punkahs and tatties are not required, and the thermometer (except for a few hours on some hot days before rain) can be kept down in a closed house to 74. Whenever it exceeds 86 in an outside shaded verandah, rain or a thunder storm may be expected, which phenomena sometimes at once reduce the temperature to 62. In the rains 72deg. may be considered the average temperature, *and at that season*, which is very pleasant at Almora though not cold and requiring fires as at Simlah and Mussooree, the range of the temperature is rarely 2 degrees. Midnight and midday in a cool room shew the thermometer, in July and August, often for days together, at 72 or 73.*

In the winter, snow falls occasionally, but rarely lies beyond a few hours on the ground. Different years display different phenomena in regard to this meteor: for instance, on December 11th 1841, snow covered the ground at the level of the Kossila and Suwal rivers (3,700 feet); on De-

* Outside in the shade the range of temperature is much greater but rarely exceeds 10 degrees,—but the mean remains much the same as above mentioned.

cember 31st 1842 rain fell for hours, yet the Gaghur at 7,500 feet above the sea was without a particle of snow. Snow is most frequent in ***February, taking a number of years.*** October and November are beautiful clear cold months, and the fruit trees then lose all their leaves. March and April are generally marked by thunder storms, but in all the summer months, till the *regular Monsoon* rain falls, a thick atmospherical haze prevails which obscures all the view. This haze however, is common to the whole hills, and I have seen it as dense near the snow peaks as at Almora.

Cholera last visited the hills in 1827, or 1828, and was very fatal; occasional rare cases now occur. Small pox visits the hills once in three or four years, and is generally very fatal among the children. The natives practise inoculation (with the variolous virus) to a great extent, and few of the upper classes are marked with the disease. The towns-people of Almora are for the most part *very healthy*, and the state of health in the cantonments, where, sometimes, the sepoys suffer considerably especially during their first seasoning to the climate, is no criterion of that of the town. Fever and dysentery seem to be the prevailing fatal diseases among the natives; and *Cholic* is often rapidly fatal, especially in the fruit and vegetable season. The bad fever of the typhoid form (Mahmurree) does not prevail at or near Almora. It seems to shun comfortable houses and cotton dresses, while it makes its home in villages where the poverty and dirt are greatest, and where woollen forms the apparel of man. It is a gross error to suppose that the typhus of the hills is confined to vallies; on the contrary, it is often fond of high and cold countries where a gigantic hemp grows, wild as well as cultivated. The intermittent and remittent fevers prevail in the vallies, and in the ordinary hills—I have found the common fever and ague rapidly yield to Quinine, and a dose of Tartar Emetic given at the very commencement of a fever, often

checks it at once. At Almora in the rains, wild hemp, nettles, thistles, worm—wood, mirabilis Jalapa (marvel of Peru) mint, datura, and wild balsam &c. spring up and produce a rank vegetation; but, it is less grown over than most other hills, owing to the dryness and shallowness of the soil above the solid rock. If excessive under-vegetation is the cause of disease at Almora, *Simla* should be pestiferous.

Micaceous Schistus of four different kinds according to their degrees of hardness and crystalline character, and according to the greater or less proportion of quartz, is the rock at Almorah. On the descending ridge to the Suwal and Kossila on the S. E. and S. W. points, a great out burst of granite prevails, which is connected with the eruptions of the same rock in an easterly and westerly direction at Kuneoor, Dwara, Dol, Dhee, and Chumpawut, always at a distance of about 40 miles from the plains. The Almora granite has the 'maladie du granite' of the French Geologists, and the decomposition of the feldspar causes the characteristic boulder looking masses on the hills. Captain Herbert calls this sickly granite 'Granan.' Some of the granite is compact and beautiful, especially near the gneiss strata out of which it is erupted, and the graphic variety is singularly so. Some of the mica slate strata and quartz veins shew signs of great disturbance, as the Almora ridge approaches these granitic developments—and the hill sides in this direction (the S. W. and the S. E.) are uncommonly barren, rugged, and, to a fastidious eye, ugly.

The population of Almora may be estimated at about 6,000 souls, including the troops and camp followers, and the immediate neighbourhood is very thickly peopled. The inhabitants of the town and suburbs are a comfortable looking race, and some of the women and children are remarkably fair. Indeed, the attractions of the former have been found sometimes to be very powerful, even among the bold sons of Bri-

tain, and on the whole, from this or some other cause, the morality of the place has never stood very high in the estimation of the virtuous. The coolies are not so sturdy looking nor so strong as their brethren of the western stations, and they carry loads on the head instead of the back ; but they are better clad, and if degrees of dirt are to be taken into calculation, they are perhaps a little cleaner than the Gurhwallees and Sirmoorees. The outside of their houses is certainly more neat than that of the villages near Mussooree (Kearkoolee, Bhutta &c.), and the slate roofs give a great appearance of comfort : but the less said about the inside of the habitations the better. One of the most striking circumstances at Almora, is the great use made of female labour. In an evening ride, one is almost mobbed by sets of jolly looking lasses returning from the heights, loaded with fire wood, grass, and the bark of the trees. These ladies also act as grass cutters for the stables, and carry loads from house to house, or from Almora to Hawulbagh, with much greater zeal and activity than their husbands, many of whom stay at home to nurse the babies.

There is only one shop with European stores at Almora—that of an obese but worthy bunneah by name Cashee Sah (perhaps the future Nubbe Buksh of Nainee Tal) ;—but though he will sell hermetically sealed provisions, he is, alas ! too rigid a Hindoo to profane his shop with Wine, Beer and Spirits. He has a license however, "to sell—tea, snuff and tobacco." His new house is perhaps the handsomest in the whole hills, and would not disgrace the main street of a foreign city.

At Almora all the grain is brought in from the hill pergunnahs, and none but the rarer sorts are imported from the plains ; all the shopkeepers, too, are puharees, and some of the borax and cloth merchants who trade with Thibet are tolerably wealthy. As the bunneahs do not store up much grain, and are dependent on the caprice of the zemindars for their

supplies, sometimes, when the latter are busy with reaping and sowing and other urgent agricultural pursuits, the bazaar store of grain becomes very scant. But of late years, this inconvenience has been less felt than formerly, and on the whole, the market may be considered as cheap and plentiful, considering the isolated situation of the town. Almora is 39 miles from the foot of the hills, and the rate of carriage hire for the 4 marches, is one rupee. The scenery of these marches (except the one into Almora) is very pretty, and the view from the Gaghur has been often lauded. Bishop Heber in particular speaks of it in glowing terms, and few travellers are disappointed with the scene. Though comparisons are odious, it may fairly be stated that there is nothing on the road between Bhar and Simla, to compare with the marches from Bheem Tal to Peoora in point of beauty and variety ; while the march into Almora is not barer than that to Syree from Subathoo. By the bye, why are not iron suspension bridges built on the Simla road ? In Kumaon, nuddees much smaller than the Gumber, are graced with these erections.

Some of the Peaks around Almora are fine objects, and Seahee, Bandanee, Debee and Bissur are all high and cool within one march of the station. The roads to Bagesur in a northerly, to Petorah Ghur, in a north easterly, and Lohoo Ghaut in an easterly direction are remarkable for the beauty of the scenery through which they run and the view which they command. The routes to the snowy range and passes from Almora are many and good, and the Pinduree Glaciers at the foot of Nundi Devi can be reached in six easy marches. There is now a good road made to Mussoore (at least to Teeree), and staging bungalows have recently been built by the Civil Officer, on that part of the route which lies between Almora and Sreenuggur.

In giving an account of Almora, it would be improper to omit mention of Hawulbagh. This lovely spot is 1,500 feet

and 5 miles below Almora, but still cool enough to save the necessity of tatties and punkahs, while in the cold weather its frosts and sometimes its snows are, for a short time, European in their intenseness. The station overhangs the Kossila river, here crossed by a pretty iron suspension bridge, and the houses are scattered about the valley in a very picturesque manner, ornamented by groves of various trees and shrubs—some alpine and some tropical—such as cedars and cypresses and myrtles, alongside of sissoo trees and plantains; and almost buried in orchards of *apples, pears and plums.* The surrounding hills are covered with cheer pines, and the broad cultivated valley is full of fine villages. The beauty of the scenery at Hawulbagh, in some measure compensates for the absence of it at Almorah. Cricket matches and poney races form the staple amusements of the valley, as rifle-practice, fives, and billiards do of the hill. The Government bought major Corbett's large estate at Hawulbagh, and under the superintendence of Dr. Jameson, the horticultural garden, it may be hoped, will yield large supplies of the above-mentioned fruits, which require considerable improvement in quality. Thousands of Tea plants are thriving very well in the Almora and Hawulbagh nurseries, and 10 Chinese tea-bakers amuse the puharee population with their strange figures and still stranger propensities.

At Almora fire wood is always for sale in the bazar, and its price varies from 7 to 8 maunds per rupee.—Query; is this much dearer than wood by paid jhampanies at Simla and Mussooree? Talking of jhampanies, I must not omit to mention that at Almora the usual mode of conveyance for gentlemen is per *dandy*, a much lighter and faster-going affair than a jhampan. The dandy is nothing more than a hammock, swung on a pole and carried by 2 men. The pace down hill with a good set of runners is highly commendable. Another peculiarity of Almora is that the ghoonts

are not shod. They are ridden without shoes—first, because it is found that the same hoofs which could bring them safely down over the snowy passes to Almora, serve for all useful purposes ever after;—and secondly, because Almora does not boast a farrier.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XVII.

Almora as a residence or sanatarium for Europeans.—The diarrhœa or *trot*. Heat in May and June.—Beauty of the surrounding mountains in these months.—Walks or drives. —Drawbacks to residence at Almora.—Advantages.—Native opinion of Almora.

From the foregoing account it will be seen that, with all its bareness and partial ugliness, Almora is, on *the whole*, a pleasant enough place, certainly a prosperous one in regard to the native population. Old people are often bald, and Almora is approaching her three-hundredth year. We ought not to expect, on her crown, in a hale old age, or even (which would be nearer the truth) in mature days past the prime, the luxuriant honors of a youthful head ; and have not her daughters, especially the youngest, Nainee, lovely Nainee, a sufficient growth wherewith to cover the nakedness of their mother ?

It remains to tell what sort of a place Almora is for European residents and visitors. For them there certainly exist drawbacks which should not be omitted in a faithful description. Among these the greatest are—the difficulty of approach and departure during six months of the year—the distance of the station from the foot of the Hills—the unpleasant climate during two months, May and June,—and the want of agreeable rides and walks. The inconveniences attending the two first-named drawbacks are sufficiently obvious, and need not be detailed. Concerning the third one, having premised that, compared to any place in the plains *at the same season*, Almora is a Paradise, I proceed to state that Europeans coming to the Hills, hope for something better than a closed house, and an in-door temperature of "summer heat," varied by an

occasional rise to 80 Fahrenheit. Undoubtedly an elevation of 5,500 feet in latitude 29 35 N. though causing hard frost and snow in the winter, is an unfortunate halfway height in the hot weather. In low situations, people expect to be grilled, resign themselves to their fate accordingly, and consider Punkahs and Tatties as wafting Arabian gales, and "redolent of bliss." An easterly wind is their only dread,—and *dust* is even thought healthy, as it shews the absence of swamps. At a great height, as at Simla and Mussooree, the sun has not lost all his terrors, and perhaps a May morning at the latter station on the south side of the range—say, the middle of the white Mall road—before the Dhoon breeze springs up, is rather tepid and not quite an English May morning. But still "the gentry" (as the good Bishop would say) can live in their houses, like Christians, with open windows; they do not turn pale or beat their servants when a door is left open, and they need not bury themselves in bedrooms like dungeons. Visitors to Almora, therefore, especially gentlemen of a dyspeptic or bilious bodily diathesis, become cruel cross, and their dander rises when, even on the summit of a mountain, they find old Sol raging in all his glory, and the breezes, though not torrid, at least lukewarm. In vain during these two unhappy months do the older residents point to the thermometrical horrors described at Delhi and Agra,—in vain do they "babble of green fields"—in vain do they expatiate on the coming delights of the rainy season,—in vain do they tell the stranger that the local diarrhœa will purge off his grosser humors. Fruitless even is the fruit, and apricots and plums only increase the disorders of his inner man. He refuses to be comforted,—and like Mariana in the moated grange,

He only said "The place is dreary,
"Why did I come?" he said,
He said "I am weary, aweary,
I would that I were dead!"

or, if not acquainted with Alfred Tennyson, and belonging to a lower school of poetry, he exclaims:—This place is hot

And I've the—*trot* !*

Such are the effects of disappointment, acting on a diseased constitution at 5,500 feet above the sea, a height of only medium elevation, in the months of May and June. Yet, perhaps, this visitor may have fled from the brick dust, cowdung smoke, and fiery winds of Cawnpoor. Besides the want of sufficient elevation, another cause makes the dry hot weather unpleasant, namely, the great glare from the glittering mica slate and white quartz rocks, which under a bright sun not only dazzle the eyes, but reflect back the heat. The white roads and scarps on the face of the Landour and Mussooree ridge have, doubtless, in sunny weather a staring and hot effect, but bare mica rocks are much worse, and need all the shading which plantations and forests can afford. At Almora the latter do not exist, while the former are only attached to a few of the best bungalows, and to the native houses and villages scattered about the hill. This brings me to the subject of rides and walks. In the rainy season and winter, open roads commanding cheerful views of the country are far from objectionable, and are preferable to paths through damp and cold woods; but in the summer months the want of cool shady retreats is severely felt. It is in these very months, too, that on high mountains, such for instance as those visible from Almora on every side, the woods, when not scorched by the fires, assume their greatest beauty. Who at that season would willingly miss the rhododendron, horse chesnut, acacia, andromeda, symplocos, deutzia, spireea, wild rose, and many others; not to mention the thousand lovely flowers which bloom at the foot of these trees and shrubs? I need hardly add how favorable to love and friendship are wanderings through forest and glen; and the shady paths round *Jacko* at Simla, and behind the

* *Trot*,—Almora name for the Diarrhœa which often attacks new comers.

Camel's Back at Mussooree, (though these names are not suited to romance) could, doubtless, tell many a romantic tale of which they have been the scene. At Almorah the roads are broad, and on the whole good; and there is one of them which extends, almost level the whole way, from one end of the station to the other (two miles); but one portion of this road runs parallel with the town, and not far below it. Here accordingly, more than one sense is offended by certain disagremens, which it is unnecessary to particularize to Indian readers. The main street of the town itself from gate to gate being, as before mentioned, clean, wide, and pretty, is not a bad promenade, in cool weather; and the several circuits, the 2 mile, 5 mile, and 7 mile rounds, and the rides round Hurree-Doongree, up to Kaleemuth, and down to Hawulbagh, are all good in their way, and are admirably adapted to individuals who delight in what are called constitutional walks. But they all involve a good deal of ascent and descent, are all bare of trees, and in short, though generally safe and full of interest to a Geologist, their character entitles them to the reproach of wanting the quality of agreeableness, and, therefore, of forming one of the main drawbacks to Almora as as a resort for European men, women and children.

Many of the lesser drawbacks, dullness, confinement, sameness &c. are common to all small stations; and tours to the Outposts, Snowy range, or Nainee Tal can help to banish ennui in Kumaon. The unproductiveness of some of the kitchen gardens is an evil which cannot, without great expense in watering and manure, be helped on the top of a mountain, and is not peculiar to the Almora ridge. One especial disadvantage, however, must be mentioned, as arising from the prejudices of the Hindoo natives, and the scantiness and depression of the Mahomedan population. Residents can keep farms and fatten *gynees*; but occasional visitors from the plains suffer from the want of butchers and beef. It is true that, under a modern re-

gulation passed by Sir Charles Metcalfe, the slaughter of kine, *within the limits of Cantonments only*, has been allowed; yet still, beef is at a discount, and it is a nuisance for an Englishman to eat his national food as if he was committing one of the seven deadly sins. In an earlier page, the rules about springs were alluded to as being a conventional matter, quite independent of the plentiful supply of water by nature. These rules are productive of real inconvenience to the military and European public. The great majority of the covered stone *Naolas* are private property, belonging chiefly to Joses and other principal brahmins of the place. In confirmation of the ancient distribution of the springs, these and others were, in Mr. Traill's time, made over exclusively to the Hindoo community; others were set apart for Mussulmans and outcasts; others were declared to be common, but even there, the well must not be defiled by the bheesty's mussuck or Dolchee, and Hindoos are stationed to dispense the element, and pour it into the several receptacles brought. Even the plain sipahees adopt this custom, and the principal Naola in the lines has a guard over it for this purpose. Thus, only a few distant springs, which are blessed with spouts, are open and free to all, and chiefly through the agency of Mr. G. Lushington the commissioner; to these has recently been added, I am happy to say, an aqueduct which brings water from the Simtola hill to the eastern termination of the town.

The delays, expense, and botheration of all kinds arising from this system may be imagined, and shew that European stations in purely Hindoo districts ought to be founded in entirely new ground, and not be tacked on to old existing locations, brimful of brahminical prejudices. The reasons for making Almora a station were of a political and military nature, and were explained at the commencement of this account. It must also be remembered that Kumaon was never conquered by the Faithful, and her Rajahs only owed a no-

minal allegiance to the Mahommedan rulers of India. Hence no fair comparison can be made with the existing state of affairs at Benares, Muttra, and other holy places; nor do Simla and Mussooree afford precedents for a change to greater liberality; for, as before observed, these Sanataria were founded by Europeans on unoccupied ground. Nothing but a positive interference on the part of Government (as in the beef case) can remedy the inconvenience; and as the hill people are loyal, and not ungrateful for the protection afforded by the British rule (a protection impossible without the presence of troops) it is to be hoped that, when the time comes, they will bow to the necessity of the case, and submit with their usual philosophy to a change of system. It is proper to mention, here, that prejudices are not confined to Brahmins, as the Rajpoots, Bunneeahs, and Khussiahs, are all extremely scrupulous about castes and customs.

Having thus fairly and broadly stated the disadvantages belonging to Almora, as they affect the European population, I conclude with mentioning some advantages not enumerated in the first part of this history.

The great abundance of stone suitable for building purposes in every part of the station, is worthy of particular observation. Every house is of stone and slated; and common care in making a roof can render it water-tight. Native houses, not being built in a hurry, never resemble sieves, and the buildings belonging to Government are for the most part secured from leakage.

House-rent is far from high, and the bungalows are, generally speaking, good and comfortable. They have an air of substantialness about them which many of the houses at Simla and Mussooree want, and they all are built on level ground, and are not hanging over the edges, or buried in the banks, of precipices. Some of them, also, are large and handsome. There are five tolerably comfortable bungalows for sick officers on

leave, which the public owe to the liberality of Government, and though not palaces, their accommodation is not to be despised.

A very prètty Gothic church, capable of holding 60 christians, has lately risen at the west end of the station, and is highly creditable to the architect, Captain Weller of the Engineers. After this year, the only thing wanted to make it complete will be a—sick chaplain.

The clouds and mists which envelop the sister-stations in the Himmala are, comparatively speaking, unknown at Almorah, which is, therefore, during the rains a desirable residence. At that season even old Kaleemuth dons a robe of green, and the number of fertile villages, visible in every direction, give an air of cheerfulness to the scenery. I suspect that, from July to October, the Nainee Tal folks will not be sorry to leave their fairy lake and take up their less romantic abode at Almora, in which case the change of climate will not be so severe as that from Simla and Mussooree to Subathoo and Dehra, those places of refuge from the "cloud-compelling" Jupiter of the Hills.

The chikore and woodcock shooting at Almora are very fair in their respective seasons, and the district of Kumaon is full of noble game for a sportsman. Nainee Tal alone affords an abundant supply of bears, goorul, jurrows, surrows and other "small deer;" and an enterprising gentleman, this very season, returned from a trip to the passes with the large (literally) bag of one *Kiang* or—wild donkey!

As a station for administering the judicial business of the province, and as a residence throughout the year for natives engaged in commerce and trade, or reposing on their own resources, or living on hope as *Oomedwars* Almora is well placed, being central and temperate in its climate. For these classes and for suitors, high peaks and dangerous precipices subject to severe storms, and bitter cold winters, are not an "eligible" residence, to say the least.

Finally, the view of Almora from the toon tree on the road to Hawulbagh is really very pretty, and would form a difficult, but admirable subject for a painter. On a *sunny day* in the rains, the long flat ridge covered with fair buildings and orchards, Fort Moira with the British flag flying bravely over its walls to note the *Sunday*, and the fine slope of rich fields stretching down from the ridge to the shining river, fill the eye even of a dyspeptic stranger with pleasure. The natives of the province consider Almora as the *Ne plus ultra* both in nature and art—and as an instance of this, I may recount that the writer of this paper, being accompanied by an Almora Barber to a mountain in the interior, 10,000 feet above the sea, clothed with the most magnificent pine forests, carpeted with flowers of every hue, and commanding a prospect above of snowy peaks, and below of blue streams and fertile vallies, asked the said Barber for his opinion of the scene ; his answer was—" *Theek ! Almora ke Maafik.*"

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XVIII.

Second visit to Nainee Tal.—Passing through the turaee.—Supposed extensive intercourse of upper India with the nations of old.—Meet with old friends.—Puharee ruse for a rise, or a surprise.—Money does not often convert to Christianity.—Aldermanic fare.—Sending a boat on a difficult journey.—Proceed to Nainee Tal.—First glimpse of it.

On the 9th December 1842, I passed through Bareilly en route to the beautiful lake, and about midnight entered the forest of grass and trees which alternately cover the tract of land under the hills. It is known by the name of Turaee ; more generally called the pestilential or deadly Turaee ; with what justice is rather problematical, for no where through twenty miles of its extent is water to be found either in the rivers, or in wells, which have been tried to a depth of 3 or 400 feet without an approach to a spring.* The character for unhealthiness, commonly attached to this tract, of country, is worthy of impartial investigation, to which I shall here-

after endeavour to submit it. The road is very bad for a traveller in a palankeen at night—I expected my conveyance to be dashed to pieces; the bearers stumbling and falling every ten minutes. The hackery ruts are deep; half-filled with stones, and hidden by grass; into these the poor wretches were constantly slipping, and one of them received a severe injury, which was pretty well removed, however, by the outward and inward application of Brandy. In future, I shall travel either during the day, over this belt of forest, or have a more liberal supply of torches. By sunrise, I found myself landed safe at Bumowree bungalow, at the entrance of the Bulleea Pass leading to Almora; servants and baggage left behind at Huldwanee Mundee, where I had intended making my arrangements for porters &c. for the hills. The palkee bearers, never having, as they say, known an instance of a Sahib in a palkee going to Huldwanee, did not dare to think of awaking me to ask such a silly question; so they had to carry me four or five miles further than necessary, as a reward for their forbearance. The servants and baggage were not long in reaching me at Bumowree; and not feeling much inclined to prolong my stay at such a forbidding sort of place, when my friends were only nine miles distant from me, in the hills at Beemtal, I did not delay even for breakfast, but proceeded with all expedition to join them. I had, a week previously, sent on ahead a light two-oared row boat about 20 feet in length, with the determination, if possible, of launching it on Nainee Tal; a rather difficult undertaking in the present state of the roads up the Gagur mountain range. Having got sixty hill-men to carry it from Bumowree to Beemtal, I started it off with every possible precaution against injury from accidents on the road. I had nearly omitted to say, that there is not much chance of sleep for a traveller going through the forest in a palkee, at night, for the bearers keep shouting at the top of their voices every five or ten

minutes, with the view of frightening the tigers, which are believed to be very numerous. After dawn of day they gradually cease their Chorus, and the last shout I recollect was when the hills became distinctly visible to them; on which they wound up with a not very harmonious Cadenza of "Ai Kalee Parveti Wala," much in the style of a boat cargo of Hindoo passengers, when their craft is fairly launched into the Gungajee.

The intercourse between Eastern and Western nations, must have been far more extensive than the silence of the Classical writers of Antiquity would warrant us in believing. I think I must have remarked this in some of my former notes, and the subject was again brought to my recollection most forcibly by the above exclamation. The ignorant inhabitants of this remote forest calling their Goddess Kalee, "Parveti Wala," (free translation; mountain born) would not strike one as any thing very remarkable, did we not find some of the ancient Greek or Roman writers occasionally using the same expression to distinguish that of the Himmala known by the moderns as the "Hindoo Koh"— "Montes Parveti" is the name given to that range, by Arrian, and, if I do not mistake, I believe by some other ancient authors. Both words signify mountain in the respective languages.

TheGreeks and Romans doubtless looked upon the Easterns as barbarians, just as the Chinese have hitherto done on the rest of mankind, and naturally talked and wrote of them in a contemptible and laconic style, although it is very questionable which of the two were best entitled to the appellation.

After a walk of three hours, I reached the Beemtal bungalow, where I had a most agreeable surprise in meeting my good friend Weller of the Engineers, in the company of Mr. Batten. Unexpectedly meeting the companion of my first trip to Nainee Tal was no ordinary pleasure, and the rapid changes which had taken place in regard to its future destiny, in the

short period of twelve months, during which time we had been instrumental in drawing it out of an unaccountable sort of obscurity, into a well merited celebrity, supplied us with abundant topics for discussion. A good many travellers have visited it during 1842, and agree that my first description of it as to beauty and grandeur, instead of being exaggerated, falls greatly short of the reality.

The Putwaree of the villages around Beemtal accompanied me from Bumowree, and we entered into an animated discussion on the Politics and Statistics of Kumaon, and the comparative advantages of the British and the Goorkha rule, under which the Province happened to be placed by the invasion of that restless tribe some thirty years ago. A Putwaree in the hills is not the same as a Putwaree of the plains. In the former he is a kind of Tehseeldar, receives 5 Rupees a month from Government, and collects the Revenue from Malgoozars of a tract of villages, being entrusted to the amount of 3,000 Rs ; collects supplies, and coolies ; attends inquests &c. There are fifty-two of them in Kumaon.

Having never seen Beemtal, I questioned him particularly regarding its appearance ; finding that, owing to my visit to Nainee Tal which so far eclipses all the other lakes, I was inclined to be fastidious and indifferent to the beauties of Beemtal, he held forth with very good taste on their respective merits, and gave me to understand by the most gentle and polite hints, that my depreciating the latter, without having seen it, was a common kind of affectation. These Puharees do certainly on most occasions speak their minds freely. He prepared by a sort of clumsy ruse, which no Puharee can attempt without almost certain detection, to entrap me at once into a grand view of Beemtal, by going ahead and keeping me up against the bank of the road which intercepted any partial sight of the sheet of water. When within a yard of the Pass, just above the lake, at the point where you look down on its

entire surface, I saw him preparing to draw the curtain, *i. e.* step aside and allow me to see the spectacle, but I made a bound to one side, much to his vexation, and without his consent took a bird's eye view of the pretty little sheet of water. He confessed to the manœuvre by which he wished me to form a favourable opinion of it, being conscious apparently of the duration of first impressions; however, my exclamation of "how very beautiful" quite restored me again to his good graces.

The hill men hold lakes in great estimation, and talk of them with a sort of religious veneration. On joining my friends, I found every preparation had been made for proceeding next day to Nainee Tal, in the meantime we put the boat into Beemtal, and rowed ourselves round it. The exposure to the sun for 10 days and being out of the water, had made it so leaky that we were obliged to have a puharee with us to bale out the water, which he did with his shoe. The poor man was in evident bodily terror: he never was in a boat in his life before, and he said the Tal was very deep. He was the identical person to whom Bishop Heber offered money, and asked to become a Christian, on which I believe he threw the money on the ground. It shewed the good Bishop's supposed gross ignorance of mankind so strongly, that I have often been inclined to think it was only a little piece of acting on his part. My friend's camp exhibited delightful proofs of the abundance of sport, the antlers of the jurao, the fresh looking skins of the Chamois, and Kakur deer, promised a first rate dinner, not the less welcome to me that I had been without a meal for thirty-six hours.

An Alderman of London would have been in raptures with the fare, consisting of turtle soup and three different kinds of venison and game. Good cheer, was'nt it? My friends devoted themselves to some first rate beef I had brought them, thereby indicating the true John Bull zaat. Beef is not easily pro-

curable in these hills, on account of the native prejudice against the slaughter of the sacred animal, and Government having made a covenant with them to prevent it.

The puharees are singular beings. On Mr. B. (their Judge, Collector and Magistrate) landing from the boat, they crowded round him like children, and in real earnest congratulated him on his escape from the dangers of his hazardous voyage round Beemtal ! Had he been the pet son of every one of them, he could not have been received more affectionately. They seemed to think it an unaccountable peculiarity of the *sahib-logue*, that they should undergo all the fatigue of rowing themselves about in a boat, when they might employ servants for the purpose.

There are a number of other very pretty lakes within ten to twelve miles of Beemtal, but every one of them so inferior to Nainee Tal, that on account of my having seen it, I was let off a visit to them. Mr. B. assured me that Beemtal was considered prefectly beautiful by Bishop Heber and the *mem logue* proceeding to Almora,—what, then, must they think of Nainee Tal, when the roads are made so as to give them an opportunity of seeing and admiring it ? By April next it will be as accessible to all as Simla or Mussoorec, and most probably by far easier routes.

After an early breakfast we started for Nainee Tal, having sent off the boat some hours before, accompanied by about 20 hill men. My first visit to the lake was by a detestable and difficult route up the bed of the Khyrna river; on the present occasion I had to steer nearly due West for Beemtal, climbing up the Gagur mountain range. The path, however, was not a difficult one, the ascents not more than three or four thousand feet, and the descents about one thousand. In the afternoon I suddenly came in sight of the entire expanse of the lake, from the end of the ridge called Sher ka Danda, at a height of two or three hundred feet above the water level. The well

remembered forest, which was in view in the distance for some time, had prepared me for its vicinity, but still on its sudden appearance, the half of it lighted up by the sun and looking like a sheet of fire, while the other half in the shade of the tremendous mountain of Ayapatta appeared as black as ink and as smooth as marble, I was much more struck both with its beauty and grandeur than on my first visit. On the present occasion, my having just come from the monotonous scenery of the plains enhanced that of the lake, no doubt; while my wandering in the great snowy range for two months previous to my first visit, must have materially detracted from the appearance of vastness and extent, which now seemed to characterize this unrivalled landscape.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XIX.

Hermetically sealing a Province.—Consequent prevailing ignorance of its resources.—Ludicrous mistake—Willows not cypresses.—Map referred to.—Further account of the scenery and natural resources of Nainee Tal.—Pleasing climate in the middle of winter.—Commencement of building.—An embryo bazar. Cypress trees.—Abundance of game.

Kumaon was in former days all but hermetically sealed to European travellers, owing to the peculiar policy of the late Commissioner, Mr. Traill; but I can assure the public that there is no system of exclusiveness practised under the present, as under the ancient regime, of which I have known many traits of jealousy to excel those of the most fertile Chinese-Tartar imagination.* The Province is now, under the praise-worthy and liberal system adopted by the Government local officers, open to the researches of every traveller, and if ordinary pru-

* Although these remarks gave rise to some discussion, I have seen no grounds for altering the opinion I have given. I allow all the good features for which the old regime of Kumaon was celebrated, but the jealousy against European travellers was undoubted; and the same was the case in the Hills near Deyra, when under charge of the late Honorable Mr. Shore.

'dence and fairness in dealing continue to be exercised towards the natives, there is not the most remote chance of the growth of any of the imaginary evils which Mr. Traill anticipated would be the result of unrestricted intercourse with Europeans. Nainee Tal would, in all probability, have long ago been the largest and most flourishing of our hill settlements, instead of a wilderness, but for the antiquated and mistaken policy mentioned. It is difficult to convey a notion to the public of the state of ignorance of localities, which has originated in the working of Mr. Traill's Chinese system of government. Bareilly is only eighty miles from Nainee Tal, and yet up to the end of last year, it was a matter of doubt with the majority of the residents of the station whether or not there was such a lake in existence. It was ludicrous to hear the description given by two or three of the residents of Almora, who visited Bareilly about two months ago, of the sceptical ideas entertained by the majority of the good folks there, of the existence of such a place as Nainee Tal. Unfortunately neither of these residents of Almora had seen the lake, and could only declare that, to the best of their belief, there *was* such a place. This was a neutral sort of opinion which could not improve the state of affairs, and I believe I enjoy the unenviable celebrity of being a *traveller* of an equivocal character, for attachment to facts!

Had the lake been in the heart of the Snowy Range, or half way into Chinese Tartary, it would not have staggered any one's belief; but its short distance from Bareilly, only 85 miles, made its existence next to an impossibility in the opinion of many.

Another ridiculous circumstance which occurred about a year ago, tended to throw a doubt on the truth of the first description I gave of Nainee Tal. A few days after my return from the hills and scenery around the Lake, a gentleman to whom I described them, thinking the information would be acceptable to the Editor of the *Englishman* Newspaper

communicated it without my permission, at the same time making a most ludicrous mistake, in substituting the willow for the cypress tree, and moreover giving another hundred feet in addition to their real height. I considered it advisable to correct these mistakes, by publishing a short and true account of the place in the *Agra Ukhbar;* but my deducting the hundred feet from the height of the willows and substituting the cypress instead, had not the effect of producing a proper impression of my veracity as a traveller :—in fact, taking it altogether, nothing better than my contradiction could have been devised with the view of making it questionable and suspicious. To endeavour to convince your readers that the place is really possessed of a "habitation and a name," I now send you a rough sketch of the lake, and the adjacent country in the direction of Moradabad, Bareilly and Almora. On the south side lies the mountainous ridge called Ayapatta, and nearly to the South West, the great peak of Deoputta, exactly resembling one of those in the Snowy range, in point of shape and grandeur :—in a westerly direction lies the shapeless mass called Cheinur, with its terrific precipices and land slips and cypress clad glens ; and to the Northward extends a long ridge called Sher ka Danda. At the point of junction of the latter with the Ayapatta ridge, is the gorge through which the surplus waters of the lake make their escape, a small portion falling over the brink, and the bulk of it by subterranean passages. Along the crest of Sher ka Danda, there are about 20 building sites, the whole of them commanding an extensive and gorgeous view of the highest part of the Snowy range, with the drawback, however, of water having to be brought from some little distance from the springs below; although, after all, in that respect, it would be a trifle compared to the best sites at Landour and Mussooree. On the lawns and undulating ground between the lake and Chienur, fifty to a hundred, or even double that could be built, according to the extent of land

granted beyond what is necessary for the mere buildings. Below the summit of the Ayapatta range there is an immense extent of ground for houses, with springs of water at an elevation of about seven thousand feet above the sea: * indeed a gentleman who visited it in October last, having been requested by Mr. Batten, C. S. to examine its capabilities, reported it large enough for London itself; meaning, doubtless, that there was a great deal more than ever would be required. There is also building ground, with water near, on the west face of the Cheinur mountain, so there can never be any apprehension of the supply falling short of the demand. The supply of wood, both for building and fuel, is inexhaustible, and the resources for every other kind of material seem unlimited. There are more cypress trees withered or half withered than can be expended in buildings for half a dozen years to come; not one of the green trees need be cut down, they may all be preserved for ornament, at the same time that the getting rid of those dried up ones will improve the appearance of the scenery. This cypress is different from the Persian species, and is considered by the natives of the hills to be quite as valuable as the deodar, which, in England even, is fast superseding every other kind of pine fir. It appears, on the best native authority, to last in buildings for centuries.

The hill oak grows to a gigantic size near the lake, surpassing any others I have seen in my extensive Himmala ramblings, and the small bamboo called the rungal, an article exceeding useful in buildings, is in abundance. The Ayapatta mountain is composed of limestone; a great proportion of the Chienur and part of Sher ka Danda of different kinds of slatestone, a most admirable one for buildings, with occasion-

* There must have been a mistake, I believe, on the part of my informant; as I have never found springs of water on Ayapatta, so high as seven thousand feet, although there are some even higher than that, on the spurs of the Cheinur Mountains.

ally lime stone and other formations. The multitude of ornamental trees, shrubbery, and wild flowers, such as Rhododendron, wild rose, lavender &c. &c. is not exceeded or even rivalled by any other part of the sub-Himmala range of an equal extent; nature seems to have lavished her gifts with a profuse hand, to have blessed the spot with a climate suitable for the complete enjoyment of her bounties. During the 11th, 12th, 13th, and part of 14th December which we spent at the lake, the thermometer scarcely varied in the shade, day or night;—the lowest at night or rather half an hour before sunrise being 46° and the highest during the day 54°. The lake is completely encircled by high mountains, and I suppose has on that account a more equable climate than is generally found at the same elevation. We were equally free from the parching mummy making cold of the December mornings of the plains, and the oppressive noon-day heat. Before our arrival the temperature must have been lower however, because we found a small lake, about 300 feet higher than Nainee Tal, completely frozen over, and the ice so deep that we were able to amuse ourselves sliding over it. We had not thought of providing ouerselves with skates, for which there is here ample scope. Even on the ice we did not find the cold half so disagreeable as in the plains, where low temperatures are, I think, unnatural, and any thing but healthy. The visitors to the lake in June found the temperature about 57°;* so that the climate must be all the year round quite as good, if not superior to that of any part of England.

About half a dozen locations for building have already either been applied for or granted, and Mr. Lushington the Commissioner of Kumaon has already commenced upon a small house. We found he had erected out-houses sufficient for a large camp,

* Although I was told so, I think there must be some mistake; as in June of this year, 1844, from the 15th to the 25th, the thermometer generally stood at 67° to 72,° and on several occasions for an hour or two, as high as 75.°

and we managed to shelter ourselves in them, as well as the whole of our servants and retinue, our guests, consisting of hill people who had come to see the tumasha, included. I selected and marked off three sites for myself and friends on the original spot fixed on so far back as November 1841, and several other applications for land are in progress, with the view of making it a sanatarium. Arrangements are also being made by the local Officers to render the nature of every tenure so clear and distinct, that there is every reason to hope the new settlement may profit by the mistakes and monopolies and vague transactions, which have rendered property at Mussooree so unsatisfactory to its owners. Government has decided on fixing the rent of land at Nainee Tal at 2 annas per kucha beega, 6 beegas to the acre, and ordered a place to be set apart for a Church and public buildings. I shall hereafter send you copies of the public correspondence, which has taken place between myself and the Kumaon local Officers and the Government on this subject. * A bazar has been planned out by Mr. Lushington the Commissioner, and the hill people are flocking in to take leases of land for dookans. They are rejoiced at the prospect of Nainee Tal becoming a flourishing settlement, and by April next if European visitors are numerous, there is little doubt that every kind of ordinary supplies for food as well as porters for carriage will be procurable. At present the snow must be deep on the hills, as well as the glen of the lake, but will disappear by the end of March. Almora is about 35 miles distant, and the road to it is by a Pass over the Sher ka Danda, north of the lake. On the opposite side (to the lake) of this ridge, there is a thick forest of cypress and oak trees, which, about fifteen hundred feet downwards, is succeeded by one of the common or Norway pine fir; on the opposite side of the Cheinur mountain there is also an immense forest of

* See appendix No III.

cypress trees ; as well as on the south side of Ayapatta, overhanging the plains. There is no other instance in any part of the Gagur range, or indeed in any part of the Sub Himmala, where cypress forests are found so near the plains as in the vicinity of Nainee Tal. Those on the south side of Ayapatta are only seven miles from the entrance of the Nihal river Pass. There is here no outer range of hills corresponding to the Sewalick range between the Jumna and Ganges ; the Gagur is at once entered direct from the plains, and from an elevation of not more than 1,500 feet above the sea, an ascent of about 5,500 in 7 miles brings you to the top of the Pass just over the lake. This sudden transition, from the plains into the mountain scenery on such a large scale, is so striking, that even to an old traveller in the Himmala, an impression is conveyed, that a section of the great Snowy range itself must have been removed by some mistake from its own proper region and dropped around Nainee Tal. The scenery of the Juwahir Pass leading into Chinese Tartary, is here exhibited on a small scale :—the cypress trees are common to both, and the peaks have a strong resemblance to each other. The deodars at Simla, with the exception of a very few trees in the deep kuds, are inferior in size and beauty to the Nainee Tal cypress. My friend Weller paid a demi-official visit to the Juwahir Pass last year, crossed the Snowy range, and went three day's journey into Chinese Tartary, nearly in the direction of lake Manes Surowur :—still, with the opportunities he had of seeing scenery to which there in no equal on the face of the globe, he declares that Nainee Tal and its mountain ramparts are not thrown into the shade by any thing else that came under his observation. Considering that, on the above occasion, he was for a month wandering among mountains twenty three to twenty six thousand feet in height above the sea, he might have been expected to look upon any thing in the lower range as very

insignificant, and it is therefore a strong opinion in favour of the lake. Game of every kind is in unusual abundance. In October last three sportsmen, who paid it a visit, slaughtered in a few days, 3 jurao (largest red deer) 8 chamois, 5 kakur, a bear, and 4 other animals. I believe they did not shoot at pheasants, which are also in great plenty.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XX.

Arrival of a boat at the Lake.—Launching it.—Astonishment of the natives.—Comparisons with the Hindoo deities.—Half practical joke.—A bear.—A tiger severely wounded.—Dangerous search for him among caverns.—Construction of a wet dock for the boat.—Start for the plains by a new route.—Straits of Thermopylæ, and consequences to fat gentlemen.—Copious supply of water.—Gypsum in abundance.—Sublime scenery.—Reach the plains in two and a half hours.

The boat which I took with me to Nainee Tal, was conveyed over the mountains with great difficulty, and did not reach its destination till a whole day after our arrival. I had fortunately taken the precaution of bringing a Carpenter and plenty of dammer with me, or the boat would have been useless. The value of this Bundobust was allowed, and it was voted nem. con. that I must have been making good use of the "doorbeen." This was flattering; but, as I have said before, bundobust is no where so well understood as among the old Rohilkundites. We soon had the pleasure of launching into the water the first boat that ever floated on the bosom of Nainee Tal, and one of the first things we did was to make its circuit at full speed, in sight of an astonished and delighted assemblage of Puharees, (do not print this *putwarees*, if you please, printer's angels!) who like children, were almost frantic with joy at the novel and unexpected spectacle. The circuit, I should say, is 3½ miles. On landing, the hill people crowded around to congratulate us, and amused us exceedingly with their remarks. Our appearance in the distance on the lake, was, with the most ingenious and classical good taste, likened to the

first appearance in the world of the God Vishnoo emerging from the mighty deep.

The hill people are well versed in the Hindoo Mythology, and in a minute the whole history of Vishnoo lying asleep in the bosom of Devi, at the bottom of the ocean which then covered the earth, and a lotus stalk springing out of his body and the ascending flower soon reaching the surface of the flood, and Brahma springing out of that flower &c. &c., was related to us with gravity and solemnity. Our boat was the fac simile of the said lotus flower, and we being three resembled the Hindoo Trinity, and our advent on Nainee Tal in a boat looked like the "first-born" come to people the earth with human beings!!! We succeeded in enticing a respectable Thokdar, called Nur Sing, into the boat with us on our second voyage. This gentleman had laid claim to Nainee Tal and the mountains around; but it was decided against him by Mr. Batten in his Court. The case was at this time before either the Board of Revenue or Government. On getting well into the lake, I asked him if he would resign his pretensions and admit the right of the Honorable Company Bahadoor to the lake, and intimated to him that he had his choice of doing so or of being left in possession of his property on the spot. He looked very blank, said the lake was very deep, and agreed to waive his claim, in prefence to the chance or rather certainty of being drowned if the boat were upset, a feat we assured him we could prepetrate in one instant without danger to ourselves.

Being always provided with a book and pencil when in the hills, I produced them, and the poor man wrote out in it, a deed by which he resigned all claim to the lake! As all the Puharees of Kumaon, however poor, can read and write, as soon as we returned to the shore I exhibited this document to the assembled crowd, and then poor Nur Sing was told that he had been most villainously hoaxed. We had put on as seri-

ous faces as we could while on board the boat, and the man, I do believe, thought us in earnest, but the roars of laughter that now saluted him on every side opened his eyes to the little trick we had played him. He got ridiculed and roasted by all his neighbours, in such a style as one never sees among natives of the plains. Our joke was considered as first rate; there is nothing the hill men are fonder of than a good practical one, and nothing they are so sensitive to, as ridicule. Nur Sing has now applied to be made the Putwaree of the new settlement on 5 rupees a month.

In one of our excursions on the lake, we came upon a great black bear climbing a frightful precipice, and only thirty or forty yards distant from us. To our great disappointment we had not a gun on board, or we should have had splendid sport. The first shot at all well directed must have tumbled him into the lake close alongside our boat. He soon disappeared, crawling over the face of upright rocks, that, nothing but our seeing could have convinced us were practicable to any animal whatever.

Weller during the day of the 13th, fired at a tiger and put a ball through him. We turned out our whole camp in the evening and traced him for a long way by his blood into a labyrinth of the most dismal caverns in the limestone mountain of Ayapata. The ground was almost impenetrable from the thickness of the Rungal bamboo, and we had to take some frightful leaps over the ravines which led out of and into the endless succession of apparently bottomless caves. In one of them we saw a part of the skeleton of some large animal that had fallen a prey to the brute. Had we come upon him, with life in him, it must have been a deadly dangerous encounter to some of us. We kept together pretty well, determined to be staunch, but our search was fruitless. This tiger in the morning took a fancy to Weller's seal-skin cap, mistaking it for some animal, (this also happened once on a time to my

friend D——at Petora Gurh with a leopard,) and instantly crouching commenced a stealthy approach with his tail up evidently determined on making his breakfast of our good friend, who, instead of running, accommodated the animal so far as to approach some twenty yards nearer him, to have a better shot. He was drilled through and through by Weller's bullet, but it was not fatal, and we were sadly disappointed in losing him. Weller also came upon two leopards, hunting the lungoor, a very large species of monkey. I never before could imagine how so many leopards in the hills managed to make their livelihood, but this accounts for it. There are thousands of monkeys about Nainee Tal. When one of them is unlucky enough to take refuge in a solitary tree, a pair of leopards stand sentry over it, till Jacko's impatient temper soon prompts him to bolt and run for it, and for a short distance when once on the ground, they have no chance of escaping a pair of leopards. The natives assured Weller, that there were a great many destroyed in this way.

After enjoying ourselves for three days to our heart's content, we prepared to quit the lake on the 14th December. As the boat had to be wintered here, we set half a hundred puharees to work on the construction of a wet dock at the edge of the lake; this was covered over with strong branches and leaves of trees to protect it from the snow, and there the little craft remains in solitary possession of Nainee Tal. Early in the forenoon our little party broke up, Weller returning in the direction of Almora, and Batten and myself making for the plains by the most direct route, down the ravine of the Nihal river. We had first to make a short ascent, and then an almost uninterrupted descent of five thousand five hundred feet in about 7 miles. The scenery of the Pass is very grand; the side of Ayapatta mountain facing the plains is a wonderful sight. Inaccessible peaks, and an alternate succession of tremendous landslips and beautiful clumps of the cypress, diversify the landscape. A little way

down is seen a singular variety of mountain pass. A little deep cut not more than two and a half or three feet wide and some times ten or twelve in depth, continues for several hundred yards. It must be a miniature of the Khyber Pass. Two fat gentlemen meeting here must come to a dead halt, and one of them would have to retrace his steps. The path is completely shaded for several miles by fine trees, among which, for the first time in the Himmala, the Magnolia was pointed out to me by Mr. Batten. A river of water gushes out in a body from a limestone cavern a little way down the Pass, and there is not a mile of the distance without an ample supply of this invaluable element. This is no ordinary advantage, for between Rajpore and Mussooree I have seen many natives, with heavy loads, nearly half-dead for want of a little water.

Half way down, the forests of Norway pine commence, and are inexhaustible. At this point there is also another small lake called Koorpaka Tal, where Batten proposes having a half-way staging bungalow erected. Near the lower termination of the Pass the mountains are composed of white and red gypsum, sometimes formed into the most fantastic shaped mounds, pillars and peaks, and at one point bearing a perfect resemblance in every way to the great Snowy range around the Juwahir Pass. The whole of the Pass by which we descended, and which I shall call the Nihal river Pass, is, beyond comparison, the most magnificent entrance to the Alpine regions of the Himmala that I have ever seen. It is an approach worthy of such a sublime termination as Nainee Tal. One almost feels inclined to fall down and pay homage to the sublimity of nature, here exhibited with such matchless skill.

In two and and a half hours from the lake we reached the plains, where we found our horses waiting for us. The distance I should say is between seven and eight miles. I shall now give a short account of the different routes which are or can be made practicable to and from Nainee Tal.

1st. From Bareilly to Huldwanee Mundee and Bumowree, where there is a bungalow. Thus far is the usual road to Almora, and the point beyond which hackeries cannot at present be taken. About 4 miles beyond Bumowree there is an iron suspension bridge over the Bulleea river, which has its source in Nainee Tal; here the Almora road is left to the right, and the path is along the bank of the stream for four or five miles till you come to an easy spur of the Gagur range, which has to be ascended and rounded near the outlet of the torrent. You thus enter Nainee Tal basin on the South-east side. A few hundred feet below the outlet of the lake, there is a fine water fall. This route is to be made passable for jampans and ponies by April next. Subscriptions are now in progress for funds for this purpose. The outlay of a few thousand Rupees on a new road between Bumowree and Nainee Tal viâ the Bulleea river, would make the approach of the laden hackeries, to within 3 miles of the lake, quite practicable.

2nd. From Bareilly to Bazpore, then through the forest to the Kaleedongee and Bhela villages about ten coss; enter the bed of the Nihal river and ascend to the lake. This is the route by which I left the lake, as before mentioned. It is the most direct of all, and hackeries can be taken to a point only seven or eight miles from the lake. Should this become the principal route to and from the plains, a Mundee will immediately be established at or near Huldwanee.

3rd. From Moradabad to Kasheepoor, a considerable town, then to Chilkeea, and on to Polgurh. The bed of the Dubka is easy but stony; ascend the Polgurh Pass which leads through a lower range corresponding to the Sewalick between the Jumna and Ganges; descend into the Kotha Dhoon, some miles of cultivation, enter the bed of the Boorha river and continue up it for four miles; then turn up one of its feeders from North-east three miles, and ascend easily to the Pass between the Cheinur and Deoputta mountains overhanging the

lake. Or a road could be made from the Kotha Dhoon to join the Nihal Pass at or near Koorpaka Tal, then on to the lake, as in No. 2. The Polgurh Pass is not yet passable for hackeries, but might be made so without much difficulty. This route, with a little clearing of the road near Chilkeea would, it is believed, be at all times of the year as healthy if not more so than the Deyra Dhoon. Mr. Batten, who was once employed in Saharunpore, declares that the sickness among the native police was always ten times worse at the Mohun Chokey in the Keree Pass, than in any of the posts in the Kumaon forest. Huldwanee and the Kotha Thanas are both far more healthy than that part of the Deyra Dhoon. A strong prejudice exists against the Kumaon Turaee, but on trying to come at the merits of it I have always found that it stands on the principle of "give a dog a bad name," &c. The deaths that have occurred to European travellers from fevers which are described as so dreadful, I have found to have been almost wholly occasioned by downright imprudence, and neglect of proper arrangements for the journey. I shall again recur to this subject, and conclude in my next with a few remarks on the tract of country under the hills.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XXI.

Interesting ride.—Puharee impatience.—Occasional remedy for it.—Goorkha soldiers, nearly all natives of Kumaon.—Motee Ram's escape from the Affghanistan disasters.—Irrigation.—Disappearance of rivers in the shingle.—Description of the Bhabur, or tract under the hills.—Its character; and that of the turaee.—Want of good arrangements and prudence worse than its climate.

From the foot of the Hills at the outlet of the Nihal river, where we found our horses in readiness, we rode to Huldwanee through the forest, a distance of about 16 miles. From common report, I had been led to believe that the whole of this tract was a dismal wilderness of jungle, so impenetrable and unhealthy that human beings dreaded even approaching it. To my

astonishment I found a great number of flourishing villages with luxuriant cultivation, and wherever there was forest it had nothing of the character of a jungle. The saul trees have long ago been cut down by the timber dealers; but there are immense numbers of other species, many of them very beautiful and stately, and the underwood is anything but impenetrable. The road is excellent, with the exception of the stony beds of a few hill streams which we had to cross. The cultivation is irrigated by numerous artificial canals brought from these streams. To dwellers in the plains, the sight of these beautiful little canals brimful of crystal water running along on a level with the surface of the ground, affords a greal deal of pleasure. The benefits they confer on the cultivators are not to be estimated; they are invaluable. Wherever I saw them, they were accompanied by sheets of cultivation, and I said to myself what might not the whole of Rohilkund be, if the Sahda river were turned into canals and carried through the province. The inhabitants of these villages under the hills, appeared far more comfortable than in any other part of Rohilkund which I have seen. They turned out bodily to see their master Mr. Batten, who seems to be personally and intimately acquainted with every one of them, as well as their lands, cultivation and feuds. This gives him a great advantage in settling and preventing the endless litigation, to which the hill men bear such an attachment, that it seems to form one of their chief luxuries. Many hundreds of the puharees would sell all they have and beggar themselves, to be able to indulge in litigation with an obnoxious neighbour. They are in the practice, too, of inventing the most incredible complaints; they rush into court, petition in hand, with such frantic gestures and furious eloquence, that a person unacquainted with their habits would be led to suppose they must have been robbed and plundered, and at least half-killed, when the cream of the whole affair perhaps turns out to be that some neighbour either looked or spoke

angrily at him, or laughed at him. These, and even better grounded complaints, Mr. Batten can, from his intimacy with his subjects, dissect in an instant, and they generally end in the complainant sneaking off, heartily ashamed of himself, and in terror of its subjecting him to ridicule. In all my hill wanderings, although I have had hundreds of complaints brought by villagers against servants &c., not one half of them had any ground at all, and the other half were so childish and frivolous, that it only required a few words and a little patience to restore the complainants to good humour. Whenever a hill man came to me more frantic than common, with a dreadful story of wrongs, I used to quiet him, and tell him to sit down, and I would hear it whenever he could tell it without the accompaniment of insane gestures and unnecessary uproar. After a few minutes, on giving him another chance, I generally found the fever abated, but not enough to make him reasonable ; so made him sit down again to eat patience and philosophy ; tried him again and again, till at last finding that, divested of the frantic gestures and infuriated eloquence, his story was completely spoiled and not worth telling, he would take the first opportunity he could of sneaking off. Their impatience is proverbial. I remember near Josee-Muth, myself and two companions journeying along the road at some distance from each other, a puharee rushed up to the foremost of our party, a Queen's officer, threw himself into the most killing attitudes, and swore that our servants, who had gone on ahead some miles, had robbed him of a dozen sheep, beat him and driven him away from his flock. The Queen's officer, not understanding his lingo, briefly answered him "go to ——" and walked on. His eloquence was evidently beginning to thaw, but he thought he might as well have another trial, so he waited for the next in order, a Company's officer, who, after hearing him, directed him to go to the Sahib in the rear. His story had much diminished in interest by the last gentleman's in-

difference, for the number of sheep plundered was reduced to one, and when he came at last to me, and I commenced by making him tell his story quietly, the damage was brought so low as one small lamb. On getting to Josee-Muth, I found that my hill tindal had laid hold of a lamb in the man's flock and asked him to sell it for our use, on which he ran off as if plundered out of house and home. I sent for the animal and he sold it to us, pocketed the money with a grin, and walked off apparently as much pleased as ourselves. The natives of the plains cannot endure the puharees, they look upon them as the most contemptible of human beings; and, vice versa, the puharees both detest and fear the *desee* men. The Kumaon puharees, however, have many very good qualities, among which the chief is honesty. They are not wanting in courage either, like those about Mussooree; a great proportion of the men of our Goorkha corps, are natives of this province. About eight hundred of the Goorkha corps in Shah Soojah's service, who fought so desperately at Charekar, were natives of Kumaon, chiefly from Kalee Kumaon and Lobha. The great hero of Charekar, Motee Ram, is the son of the Chokeydar of the staging bungalow at Dargurra, near Lohoo Ghaut, a poor half blind infirm old man, an inhabitant of the neighbouring clearance in the forest. No doubt he must be familiar to many travellers in that part of the hills. I well remember the old man making most anxious enquiries of me regarding the Goorkha corps in Affghanistan, early in December 1841, when I passed a night in his bungalow. I had then no news to give him; but it was rather strange that next morning, on my arrival at Lohoo Ghaut, I received the first intelligence of the insurrection and massacre of Burnes, &c. in Cabool. Motee Ram, in his own native hills, would have appeared to a casual observer just the same as any other puharee. Circumstances developed his real character, which, however, is after all only that of half the natives of Kumaon, if they were in a similar

position. He possesses a copy of the *Englishman* newspaper article on the Charekar catastrophe, and a copy, a gift from the Editor, of McSherry's translation of his own melancholy narrative.

He had been so lionized and annoyed at Simla by having to repeat his story every day of his life, that he has now become silent and avoids the inquisitive curiosity of Europeans. To the natives of his own hills he has always been impenetrable; he will tell nothing, because, poor fellow, he wishes to avoid the distinction of being the messenger of evil tidings to almost every Rajpoot family in Kumaon and British Gurhwal. He saw all his brave companions in arms massacred and lives alone to tell the tale. How very melancholy! He is now about to visit the Camp of the Governor General, and the Commander-in-Chief in the hope of getting something in the Kelat-i-Gilzie Corps, or of being able to attach himself to Eldred Pottinger, the only European survivor of Charekar, and of course the only one who could give testimony to the truth of his sad story. He was long at his home before recovering from the effects of his campaigns, and to the deep regret of all who know him and wish to serve him for his bravery, he failed in obtaining even a naickship in the Kumaon Goorkha Corps, stationed within a few miles of his home. The natives of this Province have a very good idea of their own courage, when any thing occurs to call for it. My friend the Putwaree who took me to Leemtal, in talking of the conquest of the hills by the British, scouted the idea that we could ever have have wrested the country from the Goorkhas, had the inhabitants not been in our favour. The Nepaul rule, he said, was tyrannical and unjust, and the entire population of Kumaon not only stood aloof, but even gave us every assistance in their power. There was truth in my friend's remarks, for it can easily be imagined what a struggle an army would have to make, when opposed by ten thousand men like the

heroes of Charekar. It is a popular error which would make Nepaul alone the nursery of our Goorkha soldiers; half at least are natives of Kumaon.

After a most interesting and agreeable ride of three or four hours, we arrived at Huldwanee Mundee, a large bazar and mart for hill produce, which is kept up all the year instead of being temporary like Chilkeea, or Suneya.

I was often amused to see the canals for irrigation crossing each other on bridges, and sometimes two or three running along side of each other. This is owing to the uncompromising and unconventional characters of the natives of the hills; every village must have its own separate canal independent of any other, and if it were to receive assistance from a neighbour it would lose caste and [illegible]! It would be undignified and disgraceful! Not that any one would stand a chance of receiving it, for the owner of a canal would a hundred times rather run his surplus water to waste in the forest, than let a neighbour benefit by a single drop of it. The whole of the canals near Huldwanee are brought from the Ghoula river, and each village or proprietor has his own dam-head and his own water-course often [illegible] miles through forest, thus causing an immense waste. Sometimes are to be seen five or six canals all carried along the face of a bank one above the other, and so clannish is their hatred of each other, that a stone falling from one down pon another leads to the most determined litigation.

Commissioner Traill at one time interfered, and authoritatively introduced a system of day and night appropriation of the water; this has as yet been supported by the Civil Court decrees. If Government] were to take the management of the water under their own controul, there would be a sufficiency to irrigate double the present cultivation. Just now the Ghoula river is entirely run off into these canals, and, a little below Huldwanee, is quite dry to near Tanda, about 15 miles lower down where the springs again break out. This is the case with all

the minor rivers of Rohilkhund, such as the Bhaigool, Gurra, &c.;—their water is forestalled and half of it wasted, owing to the bitter spirit of the puharees' enmity with each other. There is no cultivation found beyond the influence of these canals, which, however, even under the present system give fertility to a considerable extent. The quantity of land cropped in the forest under Kumaon by these means, is as much as 25,000 acres, and if Government were to interfere and compel an equitable distribution of the water, it might perhaps be doubled. This forest land is, by the hill men, called the "bhabur," and is divided into four parts:

1st. Below Burm Deo. The Kalee river bounds it to the east, and the Dewa (Gurra) on the West. There is no irrigation near the Kalee and it is not much required; the springs are not very deep in the earth, and wells can be dug. The cultivation is chiefly by the Boksar and Taroo tribes. The Kalee (Sahda) is too large a river to admit of dams for canals being thrown across by individuals, but it is to be hoped such a splendid undertaking may not be neglected by Government.

2nd. Dheeanee Rao is the division chiefly irrigated by the Dewa or Gurra. It is a very fertile tract, but has, from some cause or other, become nearly waste. A settlement for restoring it is in progress however. The Chor Gulleea and some other villages are unusually fertile, but the forest is heavy, and herds of wild elephants enter the hills at a valley called the Doorga Peepul Dhoon by the Dewa river Pass, and are most destructive to cultivation.

3rd. Chakata division bounded by the Dewa on the East and the Bukra on the West. The Ghoula river is near the centre, and its canals have already been described. The forest is light, and the climate not more remarkable for unhealthiness than the Dehra Dhoon. The Boksar tribe begin to cultivate between Tanda and Rooderpore, the only tract which is really pestilential, and it is not more than 15 miles in breadth.

4th. Kotha division from the Bukra on the east side, to the Kotha Rao torrent 12 miles west of the Kossila river on the West. Kotha Rao separates Kumaon from Gurhwal, and Moradabad from Bijnore. This division is well watered by the Bukra, the Boorha, the Dubka and the Kossila, besides minor streams, and all the upper part of it is exceedingly prosperous, some parts of the Kotha Dhoon being for miles an uninterrupted sheet of cultivation as fine as any in India.

5th. From Kotha Rao to Hurdwar we find the Patlee and Chandee Dhoons, with very good cultivation. The Ram Gunga has its course through the former. Canals have been lately constructed by Government to irrigate part of Bijnoor from the Koh river, and it is in contemplation, if funds are available, to connect it with the Ram Gunga and Kossila rivers by a series of them. The hills in this division form the boundary between Gurhwal, and the Moradabad and Bijnore districts. The whole of the irrigated land in all these divisions, I should say, would be admirably adapted for the growth of Cotton, and I suggested this to Mr. Batten, as well as to one of the American gentlemen employed by Government for the improvement of this valuable product, when I happened to meet him at Bareilly in December last.

The winter palace of the ancient Rajas of Kumaon was on the Kotha Dhoon, and its remains are still to be found there. Sooraj Singh, the son of the rather well known Gooman Singh, the present Raja of Kasheepoor, is the lineal descendent of the Rajas, and has, under his new settlement, taken from Mr. Batten several waste villages in that valley, with the intention of improving them, and restoring the palace, and the aqueduct on the right bank of the Dubka river.

I have lengthened these notes beyond my original intention, and beyond what the interest of the subject would at present warrant; but as the localities may in all probability become better known before long, owing to the attractions of Nainee

Tal, I dare say they may be acceptable to many of your readers, and I shall now return to my trip and finish it.

Mr. Batten had pitched his camp, and having his Kucherry at Huldwanee, we found a large assemblage of the hill people of every description. I was an unfortunate object for their insatiable curiosity, owing to a report having gone abroad that I had become the proprietor of Nainee Tal, and was going to found a new colony there. Nothing would satisfy them but to know all about me; one asked me how many sons I had; another, if I was married; a third, if I had plenty of money, and if I would spend it freely at the lake; but the majority were eager to know if I could give them employment. I was lionized till it became a perfect nuisance.

I shall now conclude with a few remarks on the prejudice generally existing, against the safety of the Kumaon turaee for travellers. I have already mentioned, that the returns of the mortality among the police employed in the outer range of hills bounding the Dehra Dhoon, is greater than among that of the Thanahs in the turaee under the Kumaon hills—this is a fact which might be easily ascertained beyond any doubt, and it is a very strong one to the point. I should also like to see a return of the number of travellers or Europeans in general who have visited Almora, and the proportion of deaths caused by the turaee fever.

A distinction must be made between the real turaee fever which is an intermittent, and the violent remittent fever brought on merely by the sudden change of climate, in the transition from the hills to the plains at the hottest season of the year, and by imprudence, and over-indulgence in eating and drinking. I have known three instances of severe illness, two of them mortal, APPARENTLY caused by passing through the Almora turaee, which if one were to believe all that is popular, must be deadly beyond conception; but I happened to be in the secret; one of them was an acquaintance of mine

who, in the month of May, rushed up from a station in the Dooab to the snowy range viâ Almora like a madman, in the least possible time, and returned to the plains in the same manner, in less than a month, all the while taking the greatest possible liberty with his constitution, guilty of every sort of imprudence, missing his horses and dâk in the turaee, and having to sleep on the cold wet ground; he very naturally caught a severe fever, and just escaped with his life. He left a climate where the temperature was 95°; in ten days he was in the Himmala, where it was below Zero; and in ten more down again to the plains, where it had by that time reached 100°. All this time he was exposed to the sun every day from morning till night, yet to these causes his illness was never attributed; all was put to the credit of the Almora turaee, and thus the residents of one station of the Upper Provinces became convinced that travelling through it was equivalent to signing one's death-warrant. The prejudice has gradually over-run every other station from similar causes, and Mussooree and Simla have absorbed all the interest.

I have known many instances of people passing through in perfect safety, in September too, which is by far the most dangerous season of the year. October is not much better; but I assert positively, that the sickness is originated by the travellers' imprudence, and want of foresight in not making their travelling arrangements with any thing like care. The fevers in almost every instance occur to travellers on their way down from the hills, and not on the road up; and are of the same character as they would be, if an Englishman were in one day transplanted from the climate of an European winter, into that of the 1st of June in the Dooab of the North Western Provinces, and he were to continue the same free system of eating and drinking as in the former. I am of opinion that nothing but good arrangements to obviate sleeping or any unnecessary delay in the Almora turaee, is wanting to divest it

of its present imaginary terrors. The route viâ Kotha, Chilkeea and Kasheepoor will always, however, be a safe one compared with any of the others to Nainee Tal.*

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XXII.

Recommencement of wanderings.—Pilihbeet.—Swampy state of the country.—Trip through the turaee on elephants.—Burm Deo.—Dangerous night quarters.—Ascend the Burm Deo Pass.—Destruction of roads. —Imminent danger at the Luddeea river. Consequences of a rash experiment.—Reach Lohoo Ghaut.—Leave for Nainee Tal.—Description of the outlet of the lake.—Mistakes corrected, and corrections vouched for.

Memorandum of a few incidents in a journey from the plains to Lohoo Ghaut in Kalee Kumaon, viâ the Burmdeo Pass, and on to Nainee Tal, in October 1843.

Reached Pilihbeet about midnight of the 23d October, and having only one stage of fifteen miles to get over in the palkee to bring me to Bindara, where I had a dawk of elephants posted, I might, in all fairness, have calculated on being able to perform such a moderate distance by day light. But I calculated without my host, for the hurricane of the 10th, 12th and 13th of October had laid the country under water, which at such a late period of the season, when the days are short, the sun less powerful and evaporation less rapid, does not disappear so quickly as it would in September; so I had to wallow through the mire for nine long dreary hours, now and then sticking in the mud for an hour or so, and now and then getting a rush of water in at one end of my palkee. The country had been converted into a swamp by the late unparalleled deluge of rain, and ducks or geese were the only two footed animals that could have a chance of going across it. I did not reach Bindara till 9 o'clock, but being still in hopes of accomplishing the passage of

* It will be seen from explanations given in subsequent Chapters, that the Pass to Kaleedoongee has been selected in preference of that to Kotha and Chilkeea, for many reasons; one of which is its superior healthiness, as all the natives of the country can vouch for.

the turaee in six hours, I lost not a moment in starting, as my intention was, if possible, to get over the first range of hills by evening, and halt at Belkhet on the banks of the Luddeea Nuddee, where I had arranged for having a tent pitched for me. The first stage by elephants was to Suneya Mundee, a distance of 16 miles, which was got over in three and a half hours, and should have required much less but for the inundated state of the country.

The next was from Suneya to Burmdeo, and was done in about the same time. Here I was compelled to rest for the night, and had to sleep on the ground in an old hut, which was any thing but agreeable. Started next morning 25th October, and after four hours ascent descended to the valley of the Luddeea. Owing to the unusually heavy rain of October, the roads were so destroyed as scarcely to retain a vestige of their original line, while every petty torrent of my former acquaintance was swollen to the size of a large hill river; every little rill was increased in proportion, and hundreds of new springs had burst out where for the last two years there was not the slighest trace of them. I had also to encounter frequent and dangerous landslips, where the footing was exceedingly precarious. On coming in sight of the Luddeea Nuddee I thought I must have made some mistake about the road, and fallen upon the Kalee or some other first rate hill river; but the puhareels who had come from Lohoo Ghaut to carry my baggage assured me all was right, and that they had been crossed over by two professional men who live in a village some two coss distant from the ghaut. I could not understand their explanation of the process, and had to remain in profound ignorance of the purgatory I was about to undergo. The river was about 40 yards wide; only 3 to 4 feet deep; and rushing over stones with the velocity of a whirlwind. For a distance, in length, of about 80 yards the water was tolerably smooth, in comparison with the points at each end, where there were foaming rapids, and terrific

breakers, from which nothing living could have by any possibility escaped. At the lower rapids the river separates into two equal streams with an island between, and I pointed out to the two river shooters, or stalkers, or runners, or whatever they might be styled, (Tarpoos, or some such designation they call themselves) the expediency of going down a little further, and trying to stem the torrent where we had the advantage of its being in two divisions. The answer to what I thought good advice was, that, at the very spot I proposed, six hill men carrying Government stores were drowned in July, when the river was rather lower than what we now saw it.* This I afterwards ascertained to be a fact, and that Government had issued orders that no men should be allowed to go to Burmdeo for such purposes, between July and November, until an iron suspension bridge, for the survey of a site for which instructions had been given to the Executive Engineer, might be erected. And now the nervous process commenced, by the two professional gentlemen tying a kummerbund round my chest each laying hold of one of its ends. I was then walked into the torrent between them, at the nearest practicable point below the upper rapids, and was able to advance some eight or ten yards from the bank without having my legs carried from under me. As soon as the stream became too strong for us to resist, the two men called out to me something which, from the rushing noise of the water, I could not hear, and darted with me into the most rapid part of it. They now shot down, running in a diagonal direction and making for a point a little above the breakers on the opposite shore, about 80 yards below; I was thrown on my back twice in about ten seconds by not understanding their instructions properly, but after two thirds of the distance being performed, I began to reflect that

* My next proposal was to swim across, but they quietly asked what I should do if one of my knees were to come in violent contact with any of the large round stones in the channel.

they most probably intended I should run along with them: so, on recovering myself, I planted my feet on the bottom, accompanied them in their race, and was landed about a yard above the breakers, quite out of breath, with my feet and legs dreadfully bruised and bleeding.

The process could not have taken more than [illegible] seconds, during which short space of time we had traversed about 100 yards. The secret of this extraordinary performance is to run rather faster than the stream; for if one lets his foot rest for a second, or goes slower than the stream, he is instantly thrown on his back, and down he would go to be dashed to pieces in the rapids.

This incident I consider to be one of the most dangerous I have ever met with; and it would be only the greatest temptation that would ever again induce me to undertake such a fearful experiment. My coolies and baggage were crossed in safety, in the course of two or three hours; the former all more or less bruised and lamed like myself. I rewarded handsomely the two men who had been of such invaluable service to us. Reached a small tent, a couple of miles from this detestable river and halted for the night. On getting up next morning I found I could not sit on horseback, and could scarcely walk, so started slowly in a dandee (a hammock sort of hill conveyance*), and occasionally limped along a few hundred yards in such ludicrous style, that, to any one looking on, I must have seemed the very personification of "dot and go one." Progressed only 12 miles by evening and again halted. On the 27th reached Lohoo Ghaut, in a rather better condition than that of the previous day. I was able to remain only four days at this little station, and left on the 1st for Almora and Nainee Tal, which place I reached on the 4th, and hard work it was to get over the 92 miles in 3 days travelling. The view on my entrance to the lake was interrupted this time, not by the red deer rushing

* Described in Mr. Batten's account of Almora, Chap. XVI page 137.

across the paths, but by a half finished English dwelling house, fit for a palace, standing on the identical spot where these noble monarchs of the forest used to come to drink, and admire their beautiful antlers in the mirror-like surface of the clearest of lakes.

Another sp[illegible]d house is being erected on the Hill above, on the one side of the outlet, and a smaller on the opposite one.—Three more are commenced on the lawn at the opposite end of the lake; the ultimate success of the settlement is now placed beyond all doubt. I have no time to spare at present to give you any descriptive passages of this beautiful locality, but I cannot forbear, once for all, putting an end to the doubts which any part of the public may entertain regarding the reality of an outlet to Nainee Tal, as well as of a number of Streams flowing into it. The "*Hills*" newspaper propagated these doubts. I have on the present occasion taken the precaution of having the testimony of seven gentlemen, whose names and signatures are separately forwarded, not for publication, but as vouchers for the truth of the following statement.

"There is one fine large Stream entering the lake at the West "end, and several little rills on the Northern side. There are "two strong streams of water *falling over the surface* of the "outlet, and shewing a larger quantity of water than *visibly* "enters the lake; the difference being accounted for by the "shingle at the West end of the lake, doubtless concealing "several other tributary streams, besides there being every "probability of numerous springs rising in the lake itself. We "have now to close the two overflowing streams at the outlet "by spars and stones."—(seven signatures to this.)

"The water overflowed at the outlet about the middle of July, continuing ever since up to this date (18th November); one has often been impassable from the great body discharged.—It is likely to continue overflowing the surface for a long time to come, but after the supply of water becomes less, it will then

flow through the fissures in the rock, as already described both in your paper and the *Delhi Gazette*.

Three flights of locusts have this season fallen into the lake; the first was immediately carried over; the second, about three weeks ago, lasted for three days, and fell many inches deep. Just as we had nearly got rid of them by the outlet, another succession of flights visited us four days ago, and are still hovering about. The stench at the sides of the lake is very bad, with every prospect of its continuing for some weeks. This is the first visit, the natives say, of locusts to Nainee Tal for fifteen or twenty years. The hills are covered with them, and on the 2nd I rode for 25 miles with a dense cloud; besides that every mountain as far as the eye could reach was quite red with the swarms which had settled on the ground and trees. Wherever they are killed by frost or rain the stench is abominable, so the lake is not the only place suffering from the calamity.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XXIII.

Leave Nainee Tal.—Sudden change of its character.—Magnificent scenery of the Gagur range.—Almora.—Dee, or Debee Doora.—Extraordinary size of granite stones.—Harassing nature of travelling.—Snow storm.—Locusts.—Correction of distances.—Beauty of the scenery and of mount Chainur.—Fine weather for winter.—Visit of ceremony to a bear.—No compromise.—Christmas day at Nainee Tal.

On the 18th November, I left Nainee Tal for a fortnight, and reached Almora on the 19th, the distance being about thirty six miles. The new road from Nainee Tal to Almora joins the trunk military road of the Province, at Samkhet, a very beautiful little valley, nearly level, and situated about half way between the Beemtal and Ramgurh staging bungalows.—I was highly amused to see, standing at the junction of the two roads, a finger post, put up, I suppose, by some half facetious, obliging well wisher, and bearing the inscription "TO NAINEE TAL," in tolerably large letters, with the finger pointing in the direction of the lake. This sign of the pre-

sent notoriety of the place contrasted with its profound obscurity only two years ago, when it was with greatest difficulty I could procure a guide to pilot me to it, and not one European resident then in Kumaon had ever visited it, put me in mind of the surprising rapidity of Yankee squatting in their "far West," and I could not help having a hearty laugh at the contrast. It was in this very month of November, two years ago, that a party of three, of whom I was one, found themselves the solitary tenants for a day, and for some years back I believe the only visitors, of this beautiful spot; now the "arrivals, and departures" from Nainee Tal are as regular as if the place had been established for many years. During my late brief stay of a fortnight, we had six visitors, independent of the permanent residents. On the top of one hill, on a fine day, you may see an amateur artist sketching the outline of the snowy range; from another you hear the report of the gun,* at short intervals, half the day long; while the woods resound with the noise of labourers felling trees, or quarrying stone for building; and last, though not least in use, a couple of boats are seen plying on the lake, being generally employed in dragging down rafts of beams and other timbers for the houses at the east end near the outlet. The convenience and economy of the water conveyance for these materials, have been found of more than ordinary importance.

The greater part of the Gagur range of mountains in the vicinity of the high road from Beemtal to Almora, is too well known to require much description. Like the other parts of this extensive mass it displays scenery the most diversified, combining, in different places, sublime grandeur with exquisite softness. In one place you see, for miles, nothing but the dark green glittering foliage of the deep forests, which, in March and April, are further decorated to an inconceiva-

* In one short year two hundred and fifty of the deer tribe have been slaughtered here by our keen and persevering sportsmen.

ble state of gorgeous splendour, by the bright crimson flowers of myriads of rhododendron;—while in another place, scarcely any thing meets the eye but precipitous naked rocks and peaks, with yawning ravines under them, like so many entrances to unfathomable abysses. For striking examples of scenery of each character, you have only to see, on the one hand, the lovely valley of Samkhet where, for miles, the new road of Nainee Tal winds through it, and on the other, the terrific land-slips on the south side of the Ayapatta mountain; the tremendous caverns on the North West side, and the unparalleled (except in the snowy range itself) grandeur of Cheinur, 8,150 feet elevation above the sea, overhanging this beautiful lake. The magnificence of all this style of scenery around Nainee Tal, is enhanced by its contrast with the exquisite forest and shrubbery like landscapes exhibited in the gently undulating valley to the West of the lake, where numerous little knolls and lawns stand out as it were in relief from among the woods, for the purpose of giving an artist-like finish to the faultless picture.*

The striking features of the Nainee Tal scenery become more pleasing and imposing to the spectator, the more he sees it. I can answer for myself, as well as for some scores of other individuals, with all of whom admiration of it has, instead of diminishing, increased greatly upon a more intimate acquaintance. There is not a house yet commenced upon, from the site of which the most beautiful views of the plains may not be obtained, and ten minutes to half an hour's walk by easy paths takes you from any part of the margin of the lake, where it is approachable, to points where the most magnificent views of the snowy range are visible; and so interesting are these that some gentlemen, lately our visitors, who had seen Simla and Mussooree, deliberately gave their

* What a scene must be here displayed, when houses are erected on every eminence!

opinion that, after Nainee Tal, they must say the two former stations had *no snowy range* at all. These statements are rather at variance with what was published in the "*Hills*" six months ago, but they are sober truths.—With so many advantages, and, last though not least, our new road of 7 to 8 miles down to the plains, I think we have reason to congratulate ourselves on the good prospects of our new settlement. I shall hereafter examine and give the public a description of our new line of road through the turaee, which, compared to *that* by Roodurpore and Bumowree, is a mere trifle; but depend upon it, whatever its dangers and disadvantages may appear to be, I shall neither conceal nor magnify them: for if serious drawbacks do exist, publicity must tend to render people more cautious and prudent in guarding against them when travelling through that part of the country. It is equally my wish to avoid giving any grounds for an unqualified confidence of safety in the turaee, as to combat the universal prejudice which has been hastily formed and tenaciously adhered to, notwithstanding the unexpected successful journies through it of many travellers, at the most dangerous season, during the present year.

On the 18th, halted for the night at the Ramghur staging bungalow, and next forenoon got into Almora, which I again left next day. On the 24th arrived at Lohoo Ghaut, which I finally left on the 25th to pursue my way to Nainee Tal by the road which had, by so many long and fatiguing journies, become rather monotonous; although, to do it justice, the scenery during its entire length is most beautiful, and the views of the snowy range surpassingly grand. Dee, or Debee Doora is a beautiful spot, more than 7,000 feet above the sea, where there is a temple and a number of pretty little stone buildings, surrounded by clumps of cedar trees (deodar) and the whole well worth the passing attention of the traveller. Near the staging bungalow are some stones of incredible size, without crack

or splinter; one of them measuring about forty feet in height, cannot be less than forty yards in circumference. It has been, by some marvellous convulsion of nature, brought into contact with another of almost the the monstrous size, in such a position as to leave, on the sloping ground under them, space enough for the passage of a man, and the priests have erected stone steps under this extraordinary arch. Reached Almora on the evening of the 28th, and started on the 1st December for Peura staging bungalow. On the 2nd at Ramghur, and on the 3rd once more at Nainee Tal. It seems fated that my visits to the hills should be attended with perpetual motion; for, most unexpectedly, I have had to travel about three hundred and sixty miles, within the last five weeks, over as fatiguing mountain roads as are to be found any where in the Himmala, and all this in the face of a solemn engagement, made with myself, not to undergo a single mile of these unceasing ups and downs, unless on absolute necessity.—These "Wanderings" have been as follows:—

October 25th to 27th from BurmDeo to Rykoth near Lohoo Ghaut..........	42	miles.
Rykoth to Nainee Tal................	100	do.
Nainee Tal to Rykoth................	100	do.
Rykoth to Nainee Tal................	100	do.
Nainee Tal to the plains and back again on 9th Nov.*......................	16	do.
	358	do.

In this length of road, besides the actual ground gone over, I find I had to ascend altogether more than thirty thousand feet, and descend more than twenty-four thousand.—Such

* And half a dozen times down and up two thirds of the way inspecting our new road, which has been put under my charge, in case I should feel the *ennui* of idleness ! !

travelling is no sinecure, as my weary limbs have more than once testified, but Nainee Tal never fails to consign all petty difficulties to oblivion. I have seen no part of the hills where an invalid or a weary traveller is so quickly recruited; as far as the experience of a year goes, it has a climate, like its scenery and vegetation, quite peculiar to itself, and after the lapse of two or three more, it will stand in no need of any one's advocacy.

The climate is now very mild for the 5th December, and last year on the 14th it was still more so. On 18th November 1841, on my first visit, it was much the same, so I can speak from experience for three consecutive seasons. On the 5th November this year, the snow fell heavy on the Cheinur mountain but none in the valley, and it is said that till February it is scarcely ever known. This and March are excessively cold months; April, May, and June, are delicious. Up to the setting in of the rains, the thermometer, I am assured on the best authority, never exceeded 72° in a thin tent.

The new road, to go to Moradabad, via Kaleedoongee and Durreeal, is so far completed, that two ladies, a few days ago, rode up on horseback from the foot of the hills to the lake, without dismounting more than once, and next day, two *elephants* brought up a quantity of baggage, and have now returned for more. This is the road which, according to the "*Hills*" newspaper, was worse than the worst water course at Mussooree*, and which by a quibble was made 18 miles in length from the lake to the plains, instead of the seven or eight laid down by "Pilgrim"! I can only assure you and all your readers, that, to the best of my belief, it is not eight miles, but it is to be measured in a few days, and you shall know the result—The sentiments alluded to, were put forth

* Three hundred rupees, to be sure, have been expended upon it, but could this turn 8 miles of an impassable water course into an elephant road ?

with such an air of precise and minute detail, as almost to stagger my own confidence in my own calculations, and it is only within the last few weeks, since I have had an opportunity of again visiting the lake, that I have been re-assured of the complete general correctness of my former description—We are now a small party here, only three ladies and four gentlemen, but we expect several additions to our society in a few days.

On the 9th, after eight hours of bright sunshine and mild weather, we were visited with a most unmitigated snow storm, lasting without intermission for upwards of twenty hours. The buildings are now at a stand more or less, and we must fly to the plains. This unexpected visitation has been calamitous to us all, and must throw back the settlement very much for next season. The snow clouds kept unusually high up in the atmosphere, and to this I attribute the immense quantity which fell. Had they been a couple of thousand feet lower, the storm most likely would have discharged itself in a few hours' rain. The appearance of the mountains is singularly striking; the cypress forests being half white, half green, and the branches drooping from the weight of the snow. The Ladies are hurrying to the plains, and in ten or twelve days more, Nainee Tal will, in all probability, be left nearly deserted till March. I have no leisure to say more, for the out-door work here completely engrosses one's time.

We are at last nearly relieved from the stench of the locusts, and after such a storm, I do not believe a live one can be found in all Kumaon. Thermometer 70° to 80° in the sun at 1 P. M. The water is up to this date flowing uninterruptedly in a fine stream over the *surface* of the outlet, and has been since the middle of July, *i. e.* only 4 days less than five months.

Nainee Tal is like a sheet of glass, the water purified from the abomination of the locusts, the atmosphere serene and clear, and every scene so cheerful and happy looking, that it

is difficult for us to believe we are in the middle of winter. The ice on the little lake above us, is strong enough to bear an elephant, and if we had skates, the amusements of our early days might be renewed with a pleasure we are seldom fortunate enough to enjoy in our Indian exile. The new road has been measured to the foot of the hills, and found 8 miles: Kana Bail 10, and Kaleedoongee must, from all accounts, be between 12 and 13. Recollect the line has been lengthened by zig zags, since the time the Mussooree people came here, and made out Kaleedoongee to be 18 miles from the lake. You remember I said in my former notes, that the point to which hackeries could be brought was 7 or 8 miles from the lake,* and I was right—I should not wonder if the measurements of lake itself, were found to be totally different from those stated in the "*Hills*." We have taken off, as you perceive, more than five miles out of his eighteen of road, and may be able yet to discover that the circuit of the lake has been substracted from in some such similar proportion.

The weather continued delightful up to the time of our departure, on the 27th December, and every thing in the shape either of business or amusement has proceeded most satisfactorily. A few days before leaving, a party of ladies and gentlemen ascended to the summit of the Cheinur mountain, a height of two thousand feet above the lake, and were more than amply repaid for the fatigue of the journey. The majority of the visitors to this celebrated spot had been in the habit of seeing the snowy range from Simla, and their astonishment and gratification at the glorious view of many hundred miles of the most elevated part of it, with the exquisite lake below; the lovely valley (Dhoon) of Kotha bounded by its outer range of low hills, like the Debra

* Buggies have been driven to within *seven* miles, or less, of the lake, in the course of the present year 1844.

Dhoon, and the forests and plains beyond, were expressed in the highest terms.

Christmas day was ushered in, by a party of gentlemen sallying out to pay the compliments of the season to a fine large black bear, inhabiting a cave half way up the Ayapatta mountain. A number of these gentry had been in the habit of exposing themselves rather too often to the public gaze, and two youngsters had been severely wounded the previous evening, by a party in a boat on the lake; but not having bagged the game, the disappointment led to an excursion the following morning. Master Bruin behaved very quietly and politely at the commencement of the ceremony, and looked on as philosophically as could be expected at the stones and abuse which were thrown at him; but when the intruders got so daring and regardless of his peace and serenity of mind, as to heap up a pile of wood at his very door, and in his very teeth, and set it in a blaze, it was too much for the stomach of even the most pacific of bears, and accordingly out he came, roaring and bellowing like a dozen mad bulls; a regular scrimmage ensued, and as no amicable terms could be arranged between the conflicting parties, the growler was compelled to eat his breakfast of lead, which being somewhat indigestible, brought on a sudden fit of lockjaw, and he departed this life never again to grumble any more. He was a bear of the largest size, and yielded it is said about a maund and a half of fat. These brutes were in the habit of going down at night to the brink of the lake to eat the dead locusts, and, more than once, I have heard them in the middle of the night fighting with each other for the spoils. During the day the residents of the two ends of the lake paid each other visits. This is always done in boats, and is rather an improvement on the execrable roads of some of the hill stations. In the evening the party, consisting of three ladies and six gentlemen, sat down to dinner in "Pilgrim Lodge"

four rooms of which were roofed in and otherwise made habitable—Christmas logs of oak were put on blazing fires of cypress wood; the time passed off most agreeably; and the day closed by a small exhibition of fireworks, and distribution of sweetmeats for the amusement and benefit of the Puharees. Next day (26th December) was occupied in securing walls, &c. against the winter snow; on the 27th the building establishments were nearly all broken up for the season, and the different parties, with the exception of two gentlemen, with sincere regret bidding a temporary adieu to the beautiful scenes, among which I could have lingered and untiringly wandered for months and years of summers and winters, returned to the plains.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTER XXIV.

Remarks on the roads into Kumaon.—Kotha, Poigurh. Kasheepoor.—Bad choice of routes for Military purposes.—New route to Moradabad.—Kaleedoongee.—Hurreepoora.—Moondeea.—A boa-constrictor killed.—Fine cultivated country.—Durreeal.—Measurement of distances.—Advantages of the Nainee Tal route for every purpose.—Nature of the turaee.—Hill coolies.—Their litigious character.—Hints on building.—Anticipated benefit of the new Settlement.—Farewell.

I shall now proceed briefly to examine the routes to and from Nainee Tal, and the adjacent stations both in the plains and the hills; but first of all I have to make a slight digression to shew the defective communication at present existing between Almora, the capital of Kumaon, and the nearest military stations in Rohilkhund.

Kumaon is so little known, and, till Nainee Tal was brought into public notice by me in 1842, it was so little frequented, that probably few of your readers are aware that the Government, at a heavy expence, long ago constructed a road from Almora to the foot of the hills in the direction of Moradabad, partly with a view to rapid military communication when necessary, and partly with the object of improving and extend-

ing the trade between the hills and the plains. The outlet of the chief hill trade is viâ Kotha, Polgurh, Chilkeea, and Kasheepoor. Several substantial iron suspension bridges were erected over the hill torrents, and from Polgurh, which is situated immediately under a low range of hills bounding the Kotha valley on the plains side to Almora, the communication at all seasons of the year is almost certain and safe. But between Polgurh and Chilkeea, the Kossila river has to be passed, and there no bridge of any kind has ever been proposed; the great width of the stream making it very difficult of construction, and enormously expensive. It is also quite unfit for ferry boats, owing to the large stones in the channel, the rapidity of the torrent, and the sudden descent of the floods. A body of troops might possibly be able to ford it occasionally during the rains, but that would be merely a piece of good fortune. The chances of them, or their baggage or ammunition, being swept away before they could be clear of the wide bed of the river, are greater than that of their passing in safety. For weeks, sometimes, this river is such a raging torrent, that no human being would venture to cross it; and in such a case it is evident that the loss of time, supposing troops to be on the march, or any thing like an emergency, might be altogether fatal to the accomplishment of their object. The route, therefore, from the plains to Almora, viâ Kasheepoor, Polgurh, &c., is useless for any military purpose during three months of the year while the rains continue. The route viâ Roodurpoor and Bumowree is still worse because it is more unhealthy, and the road running through the Jagheer of the Rampoor Nawaub, the numerous water courses for irrigation crossing the road, and forming ravines impassable for Hackeries, as well as the ravines being unprovided with either bridges, or ferry boats, make it impracticable for troops for more than four months of the year. The attention of many has accordingly been drawn to the discovery of a better route than either

of those at present in use, and the one from Almora to Moradabad viâ Nainee Tal is so palpably superior to the old ones or to any other ever likely to be opened, that it should require nothing else to recommend its being immediately carried into effect, beyond a bare statement of its advantages in facts and figures. But before doing this, I shall give a short account of the new route lately opened from Nainee Tal to Moradabad and for this purpose I shall extract from my journal.

27th Decr. 1843. Left Nainee Tal about noon. A very gradual ascent commences in the valley, from near the present bunneea's bazar, and continues on above the margin of the Sooka Tal, a pond completely frozen over when we passed it, to the crest of the Pass, which may be about five or six hundred feet above the level of the lake, or say six thousand eight hundred above the sea. The new road is good although not yet sufficiently widened, and to describe the scenery would only be a repetition of every thing already published on this remarkable mountain girt valley. The Kursoo oaks strike the traveller to be of unusual size, both as to height and girth ; the trunk of one of them, which appeared to me rather larger than the others, measured thirteen feet in circumference : it stands quite close to the new road just after leaving the Sooka Tal. From the crest of the Pass is a continued descent through very fine deep woods, which shade the traveller most effectually from the sun, to an opening of nearly level ground which has been called the "fir tree park," from its being enclosed by forests of the cheer fir. The size of these trees is immense. The fir tree park is about 3 miles from the Tal. A large pond (it has no outlet) lies on the right in passing through this glade, and a little below it the descent again commences, and terminates in another small open plain, in which are a few huts belonging to the hill men who cultivate here, though only to a trifling extent. On the road side stands a puharee jhoola, or swing, below which is a steep

descent down to the bed of the Nihal river, where a tributary stream has to be crossed. Passing half a mile of shingle brings the traveller to the short ascent of a spur of the mountains, and then to the last descent on its opposite side. This may be said to be the termination of the mountain part of the road, and its distance from the lake is between six and seven miles. From here the route is along the shingle boulders of the ravine of the Nihal river, and it can without much difficulty be made practicable for hackeries, as there is no part of it quite so bad as the Kheree or Mohun Pass in the Sewalick hills. Continuing along the dry bed of the river, and keeping a little to the right, parallel to an artificial canal for irrigation, we come to a place called Kana Bail, where there is some cultivation, and where a staging bungalow is about to be erected. Kana Bail is ten miles from the lake, and three miles further down is Kaleedoongee, now a large flourishing and increasing village, where we encamped for the night. The scenery here is very fine, and the cultivation first rate. The concourse of puharees is immense, owing to their temporary migration during the winter from all parts of the hills within 50 or 60 miles, to this tract which, like the others just under the outer ranges, is called the *Bhabur*. The crops are irrigated from canals brought from the Ghoula river, and we had a fine clear stream carried through every part of our large encampment. All kinds of supplies for servants and cattle are to be had in abundance. I now observed, what had never struck me before, that the low range of hills bounding the vallies of Kotha, Chandnee, &c., and which continue as far as Hurdwar and on to the Jumna and the Sutledge, suddenly terminates opposite Kaleedoongee. They appear to take a rather abrupt turn and join themselves at once to the higher chain in their rear. The new road is made to avoid this lower range, and Nainee Tal has therefore the advantage of an approach by which only ONE range of

mountains has to be ascended, instead of two as in the case of Mussooree, where the Kheree Pass, the reminiscences of which are not over pleasant to any one, has first to be climbed, then a descent has to be made to the Dehra Dhoon, and afterwards another steep ascent of six or seven miles to the station. Kaleedoongee village is inhabited all the year, and from the universal testimony of the puharees, who have much more dread of pestilential localities that Europeans, it is always remarkable healthy. Their living here, at seasons of the year when they are compelled to fly from the vallies of rivers far in the interior of the hills, at elevations two or three thousand feet higher, is a strong, indeed an almost conclusive proof of the correctness of their statements. Here we transfered our baggage to hackeries &c., and started on the 28th for Hureepoora, an encamping place in the forest 11 miles distant. The new road however is not to be made through Hureepoora, but from the Nowgaon village about a mile distant, and on to the village of Boorhainee 10 miles, in a perfectly straight line. No village at Hureepoora, but abundance of fine water, and supplies can be brought on from Kaleedoongee. On the 29th—nine miles to the large village of Moondeea, where there is nothing remarkable. One of our party killed a boa constrictor fifteen feet long; he was shot in the act of looking out for something to eat, having been found with his head erect some three or four feet above the ground, and moving it to the right and left. He must have been very hungry judging from the appearance of his body.

From Moondeea five or six miles to Manpoor on the 30th, where the country becomes a sheet of cultivation, and on to Durreeal five more. The latter is a large native town held by Bunjara Zemindars, and inhabited chiefly by a Bunjara population, who retain for hire, and for their own traffic, a great number of the finest native tattoos I have ever seen. This is a most important recommendation, because at any season of

the year when malaria might be dreaded, these ponies could be hired by travellers to push their servants through the supposed unhealthy track of twelve miles of turaee. No European, travelling in the usual way, need dread any bad consequences at any season of the year by this route; but servants who are in the practice of lying down unsheltered, fatigued, and often badly clothed, should always be well provided with the means of clearing the suspicious ground before sunset. Near Durreeal we forded the Kossila river, now a fine open quiet stream with a sandy channel, and perfectly manageable during the whole of the rains by means of ferry boats. This is the river, please to remember, which I pointed out as being unfordable and impracticable, either for boats or bridge during three months of the year, at the point where the present military road crosses it some 35 miles higher up, and where it is a tremendous mountain torrent rushing down over a stony bed.

On the 31st left Durreeal, and passed through the large towns of Badlee Tanda and Badlee, which can muster about a thousand of the Bunjara tattoos above mentioned, and on to another Manpoor, a distance of about ten miles. On the 1st January 1844 left Manpoor, and joining the new Kasheepoor road about 4 miles from Moradabad, reached the station in the morning. The country highly cultivated during the whole of the two last marches.

The route we have travelled has been partly by the old road, and partly by the new which is yet in an unfinished state, so I shall now give you the stages and distances by the new one only, and in the reverse direction.

Moradabad Kucherry to Badlee—a large Bunjara village,..............................14 miles.
Kodh ka milk,..............................12 do.
Boorhainee village and 1 mile further on, ...13 do.

Carried Forward.................39 do.

Brought Forward....	39 miles.	
Kaleedoongee and 2 miles further on,......	10 do.	Kana Bail.
Nainee Tal lawn,.......................	10 do.	
Total,... ...	59 miles.	

These distances have been measured carefully. The stages may have to be somewhat altered; but any alteration can make but a slight difference in the distances, and will only be adopted where the climate or the facility of getting supplies may be concerned.

To return to the military communication by the old road viâ Kasheepoor, Chilkeea, and Polgurh to Almora, and viâ Nainee Tal, I subjoin a comparative statement.

From Moradabad to Almora viâ Kasheepore.	miles.
Bhojpoor,................	10
Pudianugra,..............	10
Kasheepoor,..............	11
Chilkeea,...............	*15
Polgurh,.................	$8\frac{1}{2}$
Khanee,.........	$9\frac{1}{2}$
Ghutgurh,................	13
Munras,..................	11
Almora,..................	10
Total,..	98 miles.

Of which from Polgurh to Almora, 52 miles, the road is in the hills. Hackeries cannot be taken beyond Polgurh.

From Moradabad to Almora viâ Nainee Tal.	miles.
Kana Bail (where a staging bungalow is about being erected) as above shewn	49
Nainee Tal, ...	10
Khyrna suspension Bridge,.. or less....	13
Munras, ...	11
Almora, ...	10
Total, .	93 miles.

Of which, from Kana Bail to Almora, there are only 44 miles of hill road, and it can easily be reduced to 40.

The gain in absolute distance appears to be only 5 miles, but the real advantage of making the military road go by Nainee Tal is not at first so evident as it must be on examin-

* These are the distances by the old Kasheepoor road. I believe the new one cuts off a couple of miles.

ation. By the old road viâ Kasheepoor, the distance to be travelled IN THE HILLS is 52 miles; while by Nainee Tal it would only be 44miles, and can be made less by improving the roads in the ravine of the Nihal river to a point only six miles distant from the lake. Every hill traveller, and the local Government too, knows well the importance of being able to convey stores, baggage &c. as near as possible to a hill station, by means of backeries, camels &c. instead of having to depend upon the miserable carriage by hill coolies for any distance. Here then is a clear saving of one day's journey and one day's carriage of baggage in the hills, by simply altering the military road, and turning it through Nainee Tal instead of Kasheepoor and the Kotha Dhoon, and an absolute saving of distance of about 5 miles in 90. The last however, compared with the importance of the saving within the hills, is unimportant. Besides all this, I do not believe that, in the rainy season, the Kumaon local authorities could suddenly supply the great number of coolies required for a body of troops going up viâ Kasheepoor. The Kossila river is held in great dread by the hill men, and the country is thinly inhabited, while at Nainee Tal, which is fast approaching to a flourishing settlement, my firm belief is that, in two or three years, hundreds of hill porters might be engaged. At the worst, there will always be some hundreds at work at the place, and, on an emergency, I suppose Government would not scruple to demand their services from me, (nolens volens) or any one else in whose employ they might be at the time. Last of all, the whole of the suspension bridges which are erected on the old road viâ Kasheepore, would come into use on the proposed new one viâ Nainee Tal, as the old and the new roads would unite at the Khyrna suspension bridge near Ghutgurh, and the only new line of road required to be made is the 12 miles from thence to Nainee Tal; a very easy gently sloping tract of country. I believe several thousand

rupees are expended yearly on the repairs of the old road; although for three months in the year IT IS A NONENTITY.

The extensive traffic between the hills and the plains, will doubtless before long change its course, and Kaleedoongee instead of Chilkeea will become the entrepôt. There are many obvious reasons for it; among the principal, I may mention the preference shewn by all the hill men to Kaleedoongee over Chilkeea, and the great saving to a trader of 8 or 10 miles of hill carriage, the expence of which is ruinous to all merchandize.* Nainee Tal being a European station, must of itself, without any other inducement, more or less attract the course of traffic.

Regarding the turaee, which is now beginning to be better understood than formerly, I shall only say that the whole of the suspicious tract on the new route from Moradabad to Nainee Tal, consists of only 11 or 12 miles, viz., between Manpoor, and one mile north of the village of Boorhainee, and even here we find the large intermediate village of Moondeea, which, if it were very deadly, could not contain so many inhabitants as it does. In this tract of 12 miles, however, I would recommend travellers to avoid encamping in the rainy season, until it has been better tried.

I must now return to Nainee Tal, the present state and probable future progress of which, I promised, should form the conclusion of my notes.

The settlers there have not been disappointed. This is saying perhaps more than I ought, because there are difficulties and drudgery to go through in every new undertaking of the kind, and particularly in Kumaon, where the Chinese system of Government carried on, till within the last half dozen years, taught the natives of the hills to distrust every European, ex-

---

* The outer range of hills by the Polgurh and Chilkeea route is a great obstacle to trade.

cept the local officers, to such a degree, that no confidence in mutual obligations could for a long time be established. Even now it is only partially established; but sufficient footing has been gained to shew the people that intercourse with us is advantageous to them, and that fair dealing is not an exclusive characteristic of their public men and Courts, but is also practised by private individuals.

They are very difficult to manage at first, but if one makes himself accessable to their grievances, whether imaginary or real, a good understanding will generally be the result. There are undoubtedly exceptions in the shape of bad characters as among every people under the sun, and I well remember one instance where a man undertook a journey of 13 miles to lodge a complaint in court against me for one and a half annas, and had to submit to its dismissal after all. He must have known it was groundless, in the first instance. Another refused to take his wages, and complained in court for the same exact sum he had been offered. They do not amalgamate at all with servants from the plains, and I strongly advise any one who may be likely to have much work at Nainee Tal, to employ a good head puharee, who can read and write and keep the accounts of the labourers, even if he should, in addition, have a plains Gomashta at the same time. Labour has hitherto been expensive, but promises to become easier. The hill coolies first employed for quarrying, carrying stone, &c., &c., had to receive 5 Rupees a month; but by commencing with a small gang at this rate, and going on quietly, almost any number of additional hands can be obtained at 4 rs. and even under. Stone Masons are to be had at 6 rs. a month; but sawyers and carpenters must be taken from the plains. We had considerable difficulty in getting these at first, but it was greatly to be attributed to the cold of the climate in winter, and I do not anticipate that any further obstacles of consequence in that department will be experienced while the mild season

lasts. The stone for building is very good, but difficult to quarry. Lime stone is so abundant that most of the settlers have as yet prepared their lime on their own grounds, and the cypress wood has been found most valuable for the roofing of buildings and every other purpose. There are also inexhaustible forests of the Scotch fir, within a few miles of the lake. The cost of a house must depend on its vicinity to quarries of stone, which forms the principal item of expenditure; at a distance of about three or four hundred yards from them, a house and out houses of about the following dimensions with the work very substantial, though somewhat rough, may cost about fifteen hundred rupees * One room 21 by 14; one 14 square; one 10 by 14; one 10 square; one 10 by 21; and one 10 by 14; in all six rooms; and half a dozen good outhouses. The roofs are all being made flat, and covered in with clay well pounded down. I need not say that much depends on the management. Seven houses are either finished or in progress, and three or four more are to be soon commenced upon.

Supplies are plentiful beyond all expectation. The immense concourse of people at Nainee Tal in October, November and December wanted for nothing, in the shape of necessaries. Its vicinity to the large towns of Kasheepoor and Rampoor gives it great advantages over the other hill stations. It is now however becoming well known, and I need not enter into further particulars, so shall conclude with the expression of a wish and a hope that a portion of the Society of Upper India may, before long, experience the benefit of having so near their doors such an excellent climate to resort to, either in case of sickness, or

* The absolute cost, under many disadvantages has turned out to be 1,730 Rupees. The clay roofs do not answer; all roofs must either be made double, or slated at once, and they must have a proper slope. Zinc sheets form the best of all roofings; but they require good workmanship, and people generally commit the mistake of nailing them to the planks.

in pursuit of amusement. If any benefit should arise from the establishment of this new hill settlement, it will be an ample recompense to me for such exertions as I have made to contribute to its success and welfare; I therefore take leave by offering my best thanks to those few who, as pioneers, have shared with me the difficulties inseparable from every similar undertaking at the outset, and respectfully bid all my readers a hasty farewell.

PILGRIM.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

I subjoin a Return of a part of our trade between Kumaon and Chinese Tartary. It was kindly given to me, by a gentleman of the Civil Service at Almora, with a view to mercantile purposes, and, as I had taken an interest enough to furnish me with much miscellaneous information regarding our Hill territories, and the countries beyond our frontier, I consider myself fortunate in having my views in general corroborated by such an undoubted authority. The race of people called Booteas, partly residing on this side the snowy range and partly on the other, are the "Carriers" of the trade of the two countries. They are a very hardy race, living at the limit of almost perpetual snow, and are trained from their infancy to endure cold, and the effects of a rarefied atmosphere. They may be said to have a complete monopoly of the trade, and it is believed that this is a great obstacle to its extension in these distant countries. A very considerable increase, it is supposed, would take place, were a direct communication and free trade with Tartary established. The native merchants of Almora offered to enter into a bond to pay our Government forty thousand Rupees yearly, if they would abolish the Bootea monopoly, and lay open the trade to them. The monopoly is a self-arrogated or self-established one, and no other parties dare to infringe it; such is the fear of the Chinese, whose subjects the Booteas profess to be, and under whose sanction they pretend to hold it, although they principally reside in our own territories. The undeviating reason for this, as for every

thing else, is "Cheen ka hookm." When our quarrels with China are settled, it is to be hoped the countries beyond our Himmala frontier may not be entirely forgotten. We ought to make a free trade with Tartary, and permission for Europeans to travel in it, one of the conditions of our treaty; and I am confident, as well as are many others who have given their attention to the subject, that it would be highly advantageous to both countries. There is a vast tract of country beyond the Himmalas, in the table land of Tartary, richer in mineral treasures than most parts of the world, and the development of its resources might lead to results which it would be impossible to predict. I shall, in my next, give you a short account of the passes.

Memorandum of Goods exported from Almora to Chinese Tartary, between October 1840 and May 1841.

JUWAHIR PASS.

Description of goods.	*Quantity.*	*Value.*	*Rate at which sold at Bageswur.*
Sugar Candy,... ...	70 mds.	2,000 Rs.	From 20 to 30 Rs. per maund.
Goor, ...	5,000 belees,	1,000 „	5 belees per Rupee.
Confectionery, ...	20 mds.	400 „	From 15 to 25 Rs. per maund.
Dates, ...	70 mds.	1,300 „	„ 15 to 20 ditto.
Almonds, ...	25 do.	700 „	„ 20 to 25 ditto.
Cloves, ...	3 do.	400 „	„ 2 to 2-8 per seer.
Chillies, ...	2 do.	100 „	„ 12 As. to 1 R. p. do.
Nutmegs, ...	3 do.	500 „	„ 80 to 90 nuts p. R.
Cardamoms, ...	1 do.	225 „	„ 5 to 6 Rs. pr. seer.
Camphor,...	2 do.	250 „	„ 3 Rupees pr. seer.
Indigo, ...	5 do.	500 „	From 60 to 100 Rs. per maund.
Pewter and Sal ammoniac,...	2 do.	150 „	„ 1-8 to 2 Rs. p. seer
Khimkhabs, ...	7 pieces.	300 „	„ 20 to 100 Rs. pr. p

Description of goods.	*Quantity.*	*Value*		*Rate at which sold at Bageswur.*
Broadcloths, ...	175 pieces	17,000	,,	From 2 to 12 Rs. p. yd.
Moleskin and other Europe cloths,... ...		4,000	,,	,, 8 As. to 2-8 ditto
Khurwa, ...	4,000 do.	3,000	,,	,, 6 to 30 Rs. p. corge
Coarse cloth, ...	10,000 do.	13,000	,,	,, 1 to 2-8 per piece,
Pearls, ...		1,500	,,	No standard rate.
Coral, ...		800	,,	From 1-8 to 16 R. per tola.
Miscellaneous commodities, such as Penknives, Buttons, and Chinaware, ...		550	,,	
Grain, ...	9,000 mds.	12,000	,,	Generally bartered.
Hardware, ...		1,000	,,	From 1-4 to 2-8 p. seer
Tobacco, ...	200 do.	2,000	,,	,, 10 to 16 Rs. p. md.
Betel-nut, ...	5 do.	200	,,	,, 15 to 50 Rs. p. md.
	Total Rs. ...	62,875		

BEEANS AND DHARMA PASSES.

Goor, ...	7,000 belees.	1,500 Rs.	5 belees per Rupee.
Cloth, ...		1,000 ,,	
Grain, ...	12,000 mds.	12,000 ,,	No standard rate.
Tobacco, ...	150 do,	1,500 ,,	From 10 to 16 Rupees per maund.
Hardware, ...		500 ,,	,, 1-4 to 2-8 p. s.
	Total Rs.	16,500	

Grand Total of Exports, Rs. ... 79,375

Memorandum of Imports purchased from the Bhotias, between October 1840 *and May* 1841.

JUWAHIR PASS.

Description of goods.	*Quantity.*	*Value.*	*Rate of which sold*
Tincal or unrefined Borax, ...	9,000 mds.	45,000 Rs.	The present rate is 5 Rupees per maund at Bageswur, formerly 7 and 8 Rs. per md.
Salt, ...	2,000 do.	8,000 ,,	Sold at 4 Rs. per md. and bartered for rice in the proportion of 3 and 4 seers of grain for one of salt.
Chourns, ...	10 do.	1,600 ,,	From 3 to 8 Rs. p. seer.
Zedoary, (Nirbisi)...	2 do.	250 ,,	,, 1-8 to 5 Rs. ditto.
Saffron, ...	1 do.	500 ,,	,, 8 to 12 Rs. ditto.
Tea,...	2 do.	200 ,,	,, 2-8 to 4 Rs. ditto.
Pushum or Shawl wool, ...	15 do.	750 ,,	,, 30 to 70 Rs. p. md.
Ponies, ...	60	3,000 ,,	,, 30 to 150 each.
Shawls, ...	40 pair	1,500 ,,	,, 20 to 60 per pair.
Chinese dragons and other silks, ...	20 pieces	1,200 ,,	,, 100 to 125 per piece, and the plain kind from 6 to 15 p. piece.
Blanket Clothing, coarse woollens and serges, ...	500 do.	2,000 ,,	,, 2 to 12 Rs. p. piece.
Goats and Sheep, ...	1,000	1,200 ,,	,, 1 to 1-8 each.
Mule Yâks (Jubboos)	50	1,000 ,,	,, 20 to 30 Rs. do.
Musk, ...	80 tolas	200 ,,	,, 1-8 to 3 Rs. p. tola
Gold dust, ...	1,500 petangs or 7-4 mashas	12,000 ,,	,, 8 Rs. per petang.
Ladhak Tamashas or 3 anna pieces, ...		7,000 ,,	,, Exchange at 4 and 5 per Rupee.
Kuldar Rupees, ...		15,000 ,,	,, The sole cash return in India coinage.
	Total Rupees, ...	100,400	

DHARMA AND BEEANS PASSES.

Description of goods.	*Quantity.*	*Value.*	*Rate at which sold*
Tincal, ...	8,000 mds.	40,000 Rs.	Sold at 5 and 6 Rs. per maund.
Salt, ...	3,000 do.	12,000 „	„ 4 Rupees ditto.
Orpiment, ...	40 do.	700 „	From 20 to 28 Rs. per maund.
Pushum, ...	7 do.	400 „	„ 30 to 70 ditto.
Chourns, ...	5 do.	600 „	„ 3 to 8 per seer.
Musk, ...	300 tolas.	600 „	„ 2 to 3 per tola.
Coarse Woollens, ...	800 pieces.	1,000 „	„ 1 to 1-8 per piece
Total Rupees. ...		55,300	

Grand Total of Imports, ... 1,55,700

Grand Total of Exports, ... 79,375 Difference 76,325 Rs.

Rough explanation of difference.

Expenses as follows :—	Rs.
Sheep and Goats purchased for carriage, ...	10,000
Cotton Cloths do., for apparel, ...	4,000
Coarse Thibetan Woollens re-purchased for do., ...	4,000
Government Land Revenue, ...	4,849
Interest of Loans from Almora Merchants, ...	15,000
Expenses of Jubboos, Goats and Sheep for Domestic use,	4,000
Loans advanced by Bhotias, ...	4,000
Losses of all kinds, ...	6,000
Total, ...	51,849

Profit or Balance in favor of Bhotias 24,476.

Memorandum of Goods sold to the Bhotias of the Juwahir Pass by Merchants of Almora and other Traders, from the 15th of May to 15th of June 1841, at Munshearee, according to a rough native calculation.

Broad cloth, ...	4,000	
Moleskin, ...	800	
Satin Jean, ...	300	
American Drill, ...	450	
English Chintz, ...	300	
English Calicos, Muslin, Linen, &c., ...	1,000	
Velvet, ...	400	
Indian Chintz, Calicos, &c., ...	4,700	
Pearls, ...	700	
Coral, ...	400	
Indigo, ...	350	
Spices, ...	160	less this year than usual.
Sugar, ...	150	
Delhi valuables, precious Stones, Jewellery, Curiosities, &c., ...	500	
Total, ...	14,210	

BROUGHT FOR SALE BY ZEMINDARS.

Grain, ...	600
Tobacco and Oil, ...	200
Grand Total, ...	15,010

In one month at one place, viz. Munshearee, half way between Bageswur and Melum.

Note.—Payment for the above goods is rarely made in cash, but bonds are taken, made payable in cash and goods at the season of return traffic.

No. II.

Having accidentally heard the other day, that a detailed account of the proceedings of the Chinese and Nepalese, against the Sikhs in Tibet, had appeared in the *Delhi Gazette*, I am induced to send you a few particulars which may, perhaps, be partly new to your readers, and partly tend to correct any slight mistakes, which, it strikes me, must have crept into those supplied to your Cotemporary. I am sorry I had not an opportunity of seeing the *Gazette* in which the account appeared; I am writing, therefore, under the impression that there may be some mistakes, merely from the little I have heard regarding it in casual conversation, and I mean no offence to your Cotemporary, whose information must be generally pleasing, novel and varied, judging from the extracts from it, which you occasionally publish, and the character I sometimes hear of it as a gleaner of intelligence.

Since Zorawur Singh's death, no reinforcements have actually been made to the Chinese force in Heoondes; (the part of Chinese Tartary north of our Kumaon and Gurhwal frontier) the Troops which were sent from Lhassa in Inner Tibet, to drive out the Sikhs, still remain as they were in numbers, having after their victories proceeded on to Gartokh, and thence in the direction of Ladakh, which province they have now invaded. They have garrisoned Tuklakoth (a place of importance just beyond the Kumaon frontier near one of the Beeans Passes) Gartokh, Dapa, &c. Although the Sikhs were, at the date of the last intelligence, holding out in their small forts, the Ladakh country may even now be considered virtually in the possession of the Tibet Troops. The Chinese Government has promised to support the Tibetans in Ladakh, by sending an Army viâ Guinak (it is difficult to say exactly what country or province or city is here meant; but the Chinese Tartars, near our frontier look upon it as China Proper, alias the fountain head of the Empire) and Yarkund; and if the promise be

acted up to, we may look for a protracted struggle between them and the Sikhs. There are still a few remnants of Zorawur Singh's Troops kept prisoners in the different posts reconquered by the Tibetans, and occasionally a few make their escape into Kumaon. The Lhassa Government are, as far as can be learned, sending an additional army along the North of the Himmala; but the Nepalese have nothing whatever to say to the matter, and, unless driven to it by China, through force, you may be very sure that nothing is farther from their intentions than co-operating with that power, in the aggression on the Ladakh country. The Sikhs have sent Bustee Ram, who escaped from the scene of Zorawur Singh's disaster, during last winter, through Kumaon, to relieve Ladakh; and you need not be surprized if the Chinese were to get defeated, as they have now lost their own vantage ground, by proceeding beyond their frontier; just as we on a larger scale met with an accumulation of reverses and disasters, when we carried our arms beyond the Indus into Affghanistan. The Sikhs are now quite convinced of their bad policy in having invaded Chinese Tartary, and are ready to agree to any treaty with the Tibetans to guarantee its independence, and confine themselves within the limits of Ladakh. The Rajah of Iskardo, or Bultee, (little Tibet) is just now a prisoner, or an ally with the Chinese force in Ladakh.

I believe no notice has yet been taken of the conference, in October last, between the Sikhs and Mr. Lushington, the Commissioner of Kumaon, at Tuklakoth,* although, from all accounts, it was a very interesting and an important one—Tuklakoth is a town which was never before visited, to the best of my knowledge, by any European, and is described as well worthy of the notice of travellers, and second in importance only to Lhassa, and one or two other cities of Tibet. It is situated just beyond one of the Beeans Passes, formed by the valley of one of the

* This is a mistake:—The conference took place in the Beeans Pass leading to Tuklakoth.

branches of the great river Kalee. Perhaps you will ask where or what is the great river Kalee; and, indeed, there would be nothing remarkable in your doing so, considering the way in which the geography of the Himmala mountains in general has been treated, and the benighted views and notions which are prevalent on the subject. I am told that the *Delhi Gazette* has been describing Kumaon as a protected Hill state! Fifty years ago the whole hills from the Sutledge to the Kalee, were put down in maps and books as Sreenugur; then on our conquering these territories, every thing was "Almora," and recently the neighbourhoods of Simla and Mussooree have been mistaken for the Himmala mountains. Vast importance seems to be attached to Kunawur, as, from what I hear, the *Delhi Gazette* appears to have obtained the information it published from that quarter. Now, there is no part of Kunawur, or the valley of the Spiti, less than a month's journey from the scene of the conflict between the late Zorawur Singh and the Chinese Tibetans; the important part of our frontier appears to me to lay along the Kumaon and Gurhwal countries, and not in the direction of Kunawur. There is a continuation of the most difficult mountain passes beyond Kunawur before you can reach the Chinese territories, and travellers are apt to imagine they have crossed the Himmala when they scale the Berinda Pass and descend into Kunawur; this is a mistake altogether, the Berinda Pass being a passage merely across a sort of ridge or spur of the great snowy range, which has been excavated into vallies and ravines by the destroying action of the large rivers, the Sutledge, the Buspa, and the Spiti. Let any one make an attempt to reach either Chaprung, or Garoo viâ the Berinda Pass, and he will find he has to cross the great snowy range by most difficult Passes, long after accomplishing the passage of that celebrated resort of the Simla travellers.

In Gurhwal and Kumaon, the great snowy range is more defined, and certainly very far exceeding in grandeur any thing to

be seen in the Mussooree or Simla direction. Our Passes, which are five in number, viz., two in Gurhwal and three in Kumaon, lead directly to the very crest of the range, and as soon as you have attained the summit by an almost uninterrupted ascent, with the exception only of the minor vallies of the tributary rivers which join the main stream in the grand valley, generally at about right angles to it, you commence a very gradual descent into Tartary. On the contrary all the Passes in the Simla quarter, consisting of the Berinda, the Roopin, the Goonass. and Shatool, take you over only one division of the snowy range, and leave you in a more difficult mountainous country than ever, where you have to climb Pass after Pass before reaching the rugged table land of Tartary.

The first Pass which really leads at once into Tartary, is the Neelung; it is formed by the river of that name, more generally known as the Jhannabee, the principal stream of the Bageeruti which joins it at Byramghattee near Gungootree. It can scarcely be called part of Gurhwal, the Pass itself is most probably within the Heeondes country. No European has visited it, as far as I can ascertain. There is little or no traffic by this Pass, but it is frequented by numbers of Hindoo Pilgrims who visit the lakes of Manes Surowur and Rakhes Surowur. The first of these means good genius (Manes') lake, and the latter evil genius (Rakhes) lake. They are known in maps by the names of Mansarowar and Rhawun Khud. A Hindoo Pilgrimage is incomplete until the blessing of his benevolence, the President of the former, is secured by a visit; and the curse of his malevolence, the spiritual proprietor of the latter, is deprecated by the same means. The demon holds the monopoly of the fountain head of the Sutledge, and the good genius allows his lake, as far as we know, to supply the Sanpoo river. Probably the two lakes are occasionally united in Summer, when the immense extent of snowy ranges of mountains around them are under a thaw; and the Gogra may pos-

sibly, at that time, drain off a part of their waters.* The ridge of the Neelung Pass is believed to be about 16,500 feet above the sea. Next, to the Eastward, is the Mana Pass. The Saruswati and Vishnoo Gunga rivers have excavated this glen. It is the highest of all the Passes, being 18,000 feet above the sea. The temple of Budreenath stands near the junction of the two streams, and some Hindoo Pilgrims proceed by Mana, to the two lakes above mentioned; as well as return by it after visiting them. I formerly sent you an account of my visit to Mana. The next in order is the Neetee Pass; 16,800 feet above the sea, and formed by the Doolee river, the farthest branch of the Ganges. It is an easy Pass, and a considerable traffic is carried on by it in salt, wool, &c. The above three Passes are the Gangetic; the next three belong to the Kalee river and its tributaries,—first, the Juwahir, 17,500 feet high, beyond Melum, where the Goonka and Gooree rivers join; the latter rushing out at once in a large body from an immense glacier: next the Dharma Pass at the source of the Doolee river, which is above 16,000 feet in height: and lastly the Beeans Pass, at one of the sources of the Kalee itself. The height is unknown, but it is an easy Pass, and is supposed to be above 16,000 feet.

There is also a very easy Pass in the Nepal territory, called the Hoomla. This is along the banks of the Gogra, (viâ Joomla,) a tributary to the Kalee; although in the plains, the united streams take the name of the former, which is the smallest of the two. The Gogra, like the Sutledge, has its source beyond the Himmala altogether, flowing from the base of another range of mountains, called the Kylas.

This is a very short sketch of the Himmala Passes: and I would not have ventnred on giving it, were it not for the

* It must be doubted whether any other river except the Gogra receives water from the Manes Surowur lake. The Sanpoo I believe to be in the imagination of Geographers, as far, at least, as a knowledge of its real source is concerned.

purpose of trying to attract a little attention to the countries beyond them, now that they are likely to be the field of a long contest between the Sikhs and Chinese, which will most probably be only terminated either by our lending our assistance to the former, to take and keep possession of Chinese Tartary along the North base of the snowy range, or exacting from the latter, when we make a final treaty with them, a pledge of their ceasing the aggressions just commenced on Ladakh. The most minute account of the Gurhwal and Kumaon Passes, by Mr. Traill, formerly Commissioner of Kumaon, may be found in the Asiatic Society's Researches, for 1842. I have not seen this account, I regret to say, but am told it leaves out nothing of any importance. It is very remarkable that so few Europeans have visited these Passes, while so many have flocked to those near the Sutledge, leading into Kunawur. The Mana, the Neelung, the Dharma, and, till Mr. Lushington went to it last year, the Beeans Passes, are quite unexplored; and very few and far between, have been the visits to the Neetee and the Juwahir. The channels of the descending torrents, the only paths which nature has provided for the access of man into these mysterious regions, are the objects of the most surprising grandeur and magnificence. The terrific precipices, roaring cataracts and never-ending masses of snow-clad mountains shooting up into peaks like the points of pyramids, and to heights varying from 21,000 to 26,000 feet above the level of the sea, cannot be described or conceived without being an eye-witness of them. Kumaon is altogether the grandest part of the Himmala; the peaks, the valleys, rivers and lakes, are all finer than any other.* The magnificence of the Kalee river, far, far exceeds that of the Ganges or Sutledge; and, where it debouches from the hills near Burm Deo, there is a character of majesty about it which none of the other rivers can pretend to, excepting perhaps

* The forest scenery around Simla is, however, finer than in most parts of Kumaon.

the Indus. At Burm Deo it is nearly twice the size of the Ganges at Hurdwar, and in the plains it takes first the name of the Sahda, (well known to the tiger shooting generation, who have a most proper idea of veneration for it and always speak of it with respect,) and afterwards the Gogra. It joins the Ganges above Patna, after its waters have been half absorbed in the sandy bed in which it flows on leaving the hills. I formerly called your attention to the Nainee Tal (lake) in Kumaon; since then a good many visiters have been exploring it, and I doubt not you will be glad to hear that it is greatly admired. One of them, who is not easy to be pleased in mountain scenery, says "I have been twice to the place, and have examined it thoroughly, and also every route to it, from the "plains. Your description did not exaggerate its beauties. I "was there in clear days, and the plains were distinctly visible "to the South-East at the end of the lake, and even from the "lawn, without my ascending the hills. On March 12th, W— "of Moradabad; and I had the thermometer at 34° at the lake." In April and May, when every shrub is in flower, the grass all of the brightest green, and the hill sides crimson or scarlet with the flowers of the Rhododendron forests, the lake must be a gorgeously bewitching scene. It ought, at some future period, to be *the* sanatorium of the Himmala.

No. III.

The following correspondence is published here with a two-fold view. 1st, to show how groundless was the attack made by the party of the *Hills* against Pilgrim, in regard to *speculations* at Nainee Tal, alluded to at length in the introduction; and 2nd, to point out to intending applicants for building sites, the authority under which grants are made.

Shahjehanpore, 26*th* *Feby*. 1842,

To J. H. BATTEN Esq.

Assistant to Commissioner,

Sir,—I have the honor to request that you will be pleased

to grant me, on the usual terms, a lease of land, on the banks of the Lake, situated on the Gaghur range of mountains in Kumaon, and generally known by the name of Nynee Tal.

I wish merely for sufficient land for the site of a house and a garden ; with a little to spare for any other out buildings, which I might find it necessary afterwards to add : and I trust you will have no objections to my selecting the site, as I presume I shall be one of the first applicants. It is not my intention to commence building immediately, but as I think there is a probability of the land around Nynee Tal being, at some future period, the site of Sanatorium, owing to its possessing unusual advantages in point of climate, vicinity to the plains, as well as other recommendations, I have a desire to assist in bringing the place into notice, and should others hereafter join in such an object, I should be very glad to commence operations in building. In the interim, I shall be happy to pay to Government any reasonable assessment you may fix, on such portion of land as I may be permitted to select.

Your most obedt. Servant,
(Signed) P. BARRON.

To P. BARRON Esq.
&c. &c. &c.
Shahjehanpore.

Sir,—In reply to your letter of the 20th ultimo, in continuation of your former application for a grant of land at Nynee Tal, I have the honor to forward for your information and guidance, copies of the final correspondence on the subject of Nynee Tal, which has been received through the Commissioner of Kumaon from the Sudder Board of Revenue and the Government N. W. P.

2d, The plan of the sites selected by yourself, which you forwarded with your letter under acknowledgement, has been placed on record, and pending further arrangements and sanction, will be considered sufficient for all purposes of demarcation.

3d. It is probable that Mr. Lushington, the Commissioner, will himself repair to the Lake at the latter end of February, or the beginning of March, and then, if not sooner, detailed rules for the granting of sites, and the further arrangements for the management of the proposed settlement will be prepared and promulgated.

4th. You will oblige me by communicating to Mr. Maclean, who is I believe a neighbour of yours, the substance and result of the correspondence which has taken place, and I believe there is no objection to your otherwise making public the terms on which building leases at Nynee Tal will be granted.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your most obedt. Servant,

Kumaon, S. A. Commr's Office.
The 10th January, 1843.

J. H. BATTEN
Sen. Asst. Com.

TO J. H. BATTEN Esq.
Senior Assistant.
KUMAON.

Sir,—With reference to your letters No. 33 of 9th March, and No. 116 of 27th August last, I have the honor to annex for your information and guidance copies of the correspondence, noted in the margin,* on the subjects of the grants of land at Nynee Tal.

* From Sudder Board of Revenue to Commissioner of Kumaon, No. 36, dated 20th December 1842.
From Sudder Board of Revenue to Government N. W. P., No. 517, dated 21st October 1842.
From Government to Sudder Board of Revenue, No. 2,133, dated 3d Dec. 1842.

I have &c.
(Signed) G. T. LUSHINGTON
Commissioner.

Kumaon, Commr's Office, 6th Jan. 1843.

P. S.—It would be as well to inform Mr. Barron at once of the terms on which his grants of land are to be held.

To G. T. LUSHINGTON Esq.
Commissioner of Kumaon Division.

Sir,—With reference to your letter No. 50, dated 30th August last, on the subject of grants of lands at Nynee Tal, I am directed by the Sudder Board of Revenue N. W. P., to annex for your information and guidance copy of their address to Government No. 517, dated 21st October, and of the order received in reply No. 2,133, of the 3d instant.

2d, The Board request you will give Mr. Barron the proposed grant on the desired terms, having first carefully measured it, fixed the limits, and formed such map of it as you may be able to prepare. They further request that you will draw out, and submit for approval, rules for the general grant of such leases, having reference therein to the instruction now communicated to you.

3d, The Board also direct that provision may be made for the survey of the location as soon as possible. If any expence is necessary it can only be recommended as an advance on the security of the future local funds, you will be pleased to remember the applicability of the new assistant Act to such locations, and the rules should be framed with reference to the future introduction of the Act.

I have &c.,

(Signed) H. M. ELLIOT
Secretary.

Sudder Bd. of Rev. N. W. P., Allahabad, 20th Dec. 1842.

ANNEXURES.

Board's address to Government, dated 21st October 1842 No. 517. Orders of Government in reply dated 30th December 1842, No. 2,133.

Enclosure returned.

From Senior Assistant, Kumaon, dated 27th Aug. 1842 No. 116.

To R. N. C. HAMILTON Esq.

Secretary to Government N. W. P.

Sir,—With reference to your letter No. 560, dated 13th April, I am directed to forward for submission to His Honor the Lieutenant Governor the accompanying letter from Commissioner of Kumaon, dated 30th August, No. 50., together with its enclosures, on the subject of Mr. Barron's application for land at Nynee Tal.

2nd, It appears from the report of the district Officer that the land immediately around lake Nynee Tal is unoccupied and waste, and entirely at the Disposal of Government for any purpose to which they may be pleased to assign it. It also appears from a previous report of the 9th March, forwarded direct to Government by the Commissioner of Kumaon, that the people in the vicinage of the lake, so far from having any objection to the appropriation of the lands bordering on it to building purposes, are sensible of the many advantages which would result to them when once the lake becomes a place of general resort.

3rd, Mr. Barron's application, therefore, the Board observe, may be safely complied with, without fear of molestation to the rights or even prejudices of the people, and upon such terms as his Honor may be pleased to determine.

4th, The Board would propose that the land applied for may be granted on the terms of building leases, at a fixed rate to be paid by the occupant so long as the land is used for the purpose for which it is now required. The Board concur in thinking the Kussowlee rates for building leases higher than is necessary, and would consider a rent rate of two annas per Beegah of the Rohilcund local measurement, giving about 6 Kucha to the Acre, as fair and sufficient. All sums thus realized to be credited to Government, or held in deposit for local improvements, under such restrictions as may be thought advisable. The building lease might also

contain a clause, binding the lessee to the observance of such rules as the local authorities with sanction of Government may from time to time prescribe.

5th, Should His Honor approve of these conditions, the authorities in Kumaon might be instructed to mark off and define the land required by Mr. Barron, and to give him a lease according to the prescribed terms; the Board, however, would suggest the propriety of a minute survey before any extensive choice of locations is permitted. This might probably be effected by the Executive Engineer, or some persons interested in the success of the settlement, resident on the spot.

I have &c.

(Signed) H. M. ELLIOT,

Sudder Bd. of Rev. N. W. P., Allahabad, 21st October 1842. *Secretary*

From H. B. RIDDELL Esq.

Offg. Asst. Secy. to the Govt. N. W. P.

To H. M. ELLIOT Esq.

Secy to the Sudder Bd. of Rev. N. W. P.

ALLAHABAD.

Sir,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter on the subject of the proposed grant to Mr. Barron at Nynee Tal.

2nd, His Honor the Lieutenant Governor entirely approves of the general principles on which the Board would grant Sites for houses at the place, and requests that the Board will issue such detailed orders and instructions as they may deem necessary. Care should be taken to avoid the error of granting too large holdings, and convenient spots should be set apart for public purposes, such as Fairs, Markets, Bazars &c.and also for public buildings, as a Church &c.

3rd, With reference to the suggestion made in the last paragraph of your letter of the propriety of a minuter survey,

I am directed to observe that His Honor does not consider a survey of this part of the Hills of sufficient importance to warrant his applying for the services of an Engineer for this special duty. Should the Board, however, be able to suggest any plan by which the measure can be carried into effect at a moderate cost, or by an Officer on the spot, His Honor will give it his favorable consideration.

4th, In the mean time, the exact extent of Mr. Barron's grants can easily be marked out.

5th, The rate proposed by the Board is approved and the amount received may be kept in deposit, to form the basis of a fund for the future improvement of the settlement.

6th. The enclosures of your letter are herewith returned a copy having been retained.

Agra, 3rd December 1842. I have &c,,

(Signed) H. B. RIDDELL,
Offg. Asst. Secy. to the Govt. N. W. P.
(True copies.)
(Signed) H. M. ELLIOT, *Secretary.*
(True copies.)
(Signed) G. T. LUSHINGTON, *Commissioner.*
(True copies.)
(Signed) J. H. BATTEN, *Senior Asst. Commissioner*

No IV.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE DELHI GAZETTE.

Dear sir,—In my last I told you that I should most probably solicit the opinions of all the gentlemen residing within a reasonable distance of me, regarding the general correctness of my former papers on Nynee Tal, and here is the result. Of course many would feel an objection to come forward publicly in their own names on account of the foul abuse they would receive from BAGMÁN, (who, however, does not give an opportunity of refuting it on the same terms,) a specimen

of which has already been shewn in his assertions and insinuations, that Nynee Tal is a job of the residents of Almorah; a CLIQUE of which I am the organ. Every resident of Kumaon scorns and despises this slander. There is neither clique nor job; I am neither the organ nor under the influence of any party whatever, and there is not a single member of the society of the whole province who is any way under my direct or indirect controul. You will observe, in the paper I send you, the signatures of ten gentlemen, of whom I assure you SEVEN, (and two of these seven I have never even seen,) are almost perfect strangers to me; to the best of my knowledge and belief they possess no interest whatever in Nynee Tal, and will have to leave the province this year without much chance of ever seeing the lake again. The ten gentlemen, whose original letters are herewith enclosed, have given their opinions simply on the grounds of my veracity and motives in my general description of Nynee Tal having been called in question, as stated in my circular letter, and are quite prepared for their names being made public at my discretion; but I do not deem this necessary at present, owing to the anonymous and unfair mode of proceeding adopted by the BAGMAN clique. The original letters can remain with you as vouchers, and you would greatly oblige me by publishing their contents without the names, merely mentioning at the bottom of each that it is signed by one or more gentlemen, as the case may be. Whenever the *Hills* may adopt an open and a fair mode of discussing the question, you can publish the names. I may as well mention here, that I have been unable to visit the Tal myself since December last.

No. 1.

TO THOSE OF THE COMMUNITY RESIDENT IN KUMAON WHO HAVE VISITED NYNEE TAL.

Gentlemen,—With reference to a letter which appeared in the "*Hills*" newspaper of the 16th March, on the subject of

Nynee Tal, in which the general correctness of my former descriptions of the place is called in question, and insinuations are thrown out with a view to make it appear that the projected settlement there, is a job for the benefit of, two or three individuals mentioned by name, will you do me the favour of giving me your opinion briefly on the merits of the two conflicting statements ; and further, oblige me by saying if you consider yourselves to have been in any way deceived or disappointed regarding the lake, through any descriptions or representations of mine under the signature of PILGRIM, as the "*Hills*" newspaper would lead the public to believe.

Your's very truly,

PILGRIM.

Lohooghat, 10*th May*, 1843.

No 2.

Having read and heard a great deal regarding "Nynee Tal," I determined on visiting the spot, for which purpose I left Almorah in the commencement of the month, and was most agreeably surprised and delighted with the lake and the scenery around it.

I consider that "PILGRIM" has not at all exaggerated his statements on the subject, as I was led, by letters signed BAGMAN in the *Hills* newspaper to expect; but, on the contrary, am of opinion that a much more favorable account might have been written regarding the lake and its vicinity.

Nynee Tal, 14*th May* 1843.

I entirely concur with the above.

No. 3.

Having visited Nynee Tal, I consider the place to have been very well described by "PILGRIM" in his printed letters, and I have not been in the least deceived or disappointed regarding the lake and its vicinity through his representa-

tions. I moreover consider the letters of the writer in the "*Hills*" newspaper, (under the signature of "TRAVELLER" and "BAGMAN"), are calculated to give an inaccurate idea of Nynee Tal to the public.

———

———

———

———

I agree with the above, and am further of opinion that much of the scenery about Nynee Tal is far superior to anything at or near Mussoorie.

———

No. 4.

I consider PILGRIM's account of Nynee Tal, to give a faithful representation of the place, and not in the least calculated to cause disappointment to any one visiting it.

The scenery of the lake and vicinity is most beautiful.

———

I concur in the above.

———

No. 5.

Led by the glowing description of Nynee Tal given by "PILGRIM," I have twice visited that spot, and consider that it is not in the power of man to give adequate idea to the loveliness and variety of the scenery around it. The efforts of "PILGRIM" were directed to a good object, and to induce others to share his own delights; efforts, which have been either grossly misunderstood or undervalued.

———

Almorah, 18*th May*, 1843.

No. 9.

Having several times visited Nynee Tal—and once at a season, when a succession of some days rain would have been sufficient to condemn any spot less lovely than the lake *in quo*— I have much pleasure in recording my satisfaction as

to its beauties and capabilities. In no instance can I discover that "PILGRIM" has exaggerated the one or overstrained the other; indeed, as to the latter, he has not given so full a description as the place merits: for if a thermometer in the middle of June at 54 degrees is to be appreciated, and water, wood, lime and slate in abundance worthy of being used in house building, then Nynee Tal may well claim the palm over any station in the Hills, or, perhaps, in India.

———,

May 18*th*.

Besides the names here mentioned there are, I believe, four or five more of the Almorah community who have seen Nynee Tal; two are officially connected with it, and on that account, although coinciding in opinion with the others, they very properly consider the public expression of them to be inexpedient. One or two, whose opinions I can vouch for, had not an opportunity of seeing the paper circulated, and one kindly promised to give his favourable opinion, only in the event of the writer in the "*Hills*" coming forward in his own name.

And, now, look at BAGMAN's and the *Hills*' facts. They take up their position that the lake has NO outlet, they challenged YOU on this point, and coolly told you there was no use disputing as to matters of fact; next, it had an outlet *once* in three or four years; then it had none for *ten* months in the year; and lastly, when a correspondent, H. B., took a scientific gentleman with him to examine it, and proved that there was a constant stream entering and another flowing out of the lake, they discover that it might have been better, and that it is of little or no use &c. That the outflow is useless, is just one of their random assertions, of which the value is now becoming known. What is the use of demolishing BAGMAN any further? I will give you one or two instances more of his ingenious and plausible quibbling. He says, that to get a

view of the snowy range from Nynee Tal, you might as well have to go from Jurrapauee to the top of Landour. The latter must be four or five miles, while the former is not more than one; in many places the distance from the margin of the lake to the top of Sher-ka-Danda, from whence are visible the most sublime. views of the snowy range, is not above half a mile, if so much. BAGMAN will soon find out THAT, when he comes to "expose" MY rough estimate of distances, connected with Nynee Tal!! The effrontery displayed in the above assertion, is only equalled by that of the *Hills*, who says, "We beg our correspondent to remember, that nothing "offensive or personal has *originated* in this paper regarding "the Tal." Just turn to the *Hills* of the 16th March, page 327, middle column, and read from line seven to line twelve, where you will find as nice a specimen of uncalled for and offensive personality, by sinister insinuations, as you could wish to handle, and this was the ORIGIN of the whole discussion; for had it not been for the names there inserted, and the malicious insinuation therein implied, every thing else should have passed unnoticed by me. I mentioned this before, and I do it again that the public may bear the fact in mind. I should also like you to remember that I have more than once, in my former papers on the hills and Nynee Tal, declared I did not aim at any great accuracy in heights or distances, especially where they were comparatively unimportant. I gave hasty descriptions of things, as they left their impressions upon me at the time, and recommended people to go and judge for themselves. BAGMAN seems to have gone with a magazine of mysterious instruments, and a three foot rule in his hand, but with his eyes so little open as to see nothing but what bore in favour of his own predetermined views. I have not one of my former papers by me to refer to, but I am most positive of having disclaimed any very great accuracy; so BAGMAN may harmlessly proceed with his amusement of "hair-split-

ting." Look, again, at his assertions that nothing living can ever pass through the deadly turaee with safety. The answer to him is, look at the great number of European gentlemen who have passed and repassed it, during the last six or seven months, in perfect safety, without, to my knowledge or belief, a single case of accident, or fatal illness arising from it. The number of European travellers through it has been at least treble what it was before Nynee Tal became a thorn in BAGMAN's side.— There is a very safe route from Nynee Tal viâ Polgurh, Chilkeea and Kasheepoor; the latter being a LARGE thriving town, just twenty three and a half miles from the foot of the hills. The road can be cut, for hackeries, through a lower range of hills bounding the Kotha Dhoon, and wheeled vehicles of all kinds could then proceed to within about twelve or thirteen miles of the lake. I have been consulting on this point, with a medical gentleman who passed through the Kotha Dhoon, Polgurh, Chilkeea and Kasheepoor, in the beginning of June, and returned in perfect safety at the very end of the same month. His opinion is that the rout would be safe at all seasons of the year, provided there were a few bridges constructed over the rivers to expedite their passage. By this route there are no swamps and only fifteen or sixteen miles of dry uncultivated land, which, by an extension of intercourse with the hills, would in a few years disappear. The rest is an open, well cultivated country.

To conclude; the gross abuse, by the BAGMAN, of myself and the Almora community is so far satisfactory, being evidently in the exact ratio of his soreness and disappointment. He may now publish any thing he pleases without fear of contradiction, but my imperfect and hurried papers on Nynee Tal will continue to be what they professed; a useful approximation to the truth, for every ordinary purpose of utility. I have exposed his tactics, and from these his motives can easily be divined.

People will remember that while I have been exerting my gratuitous and unpretending efforts and using my humble endeavours, to stimulate and forward the spirit of improvement now directed to the hill Sanataria, BAGMAN commenced his career with a piece of " offensive personality," and continues it as the anonymous champion of indiscriminate abuse. I exerted myself, *without either wish for, or prospect of, personal gain direct or indirect*, to make the public acquainted with the merits of a delightful spot, a visit to which many a weary resident of the plains looks back upon, and forward to, with unmingled pleasure ; BAGMAN has used all his talents and influence to bring into disrepute, the harmless enterprize of myself and a few other individuals trying to establish a few hill residences for ourselves and neighbours, in about the most desirable locality of the Himmala ; desirable on account of the many advantages already enumerated in former papers, and without a single drawback, except the Turaee as already explained. What need I say more ?

PILGRIM.

P. S.—If any accumulation of filth in the lake should ever be dreaded, you maydepend upon it the residents know how to construct a canal to carry it off ; the ground being most favorable to any work of the kind.

P. S. No 1.—Should this be in time, you might put it in your *Gazette*, as a postscript to my last, and if not, at your convenience. It is not much consequence, being merely one or two more illustrations of the fallacies of the BAGMAN of the "*Hills*." He says, that in my first description of Nynee Tal, I make its size *seven times* what it has been subsequently found. By his account I guessed its length at about one and a quarter mile, and its greatest breadth three-fourths of a mile; there are various ways of measuring the length of a lake, and I must confess my way, on this occasion, to be a clumsy one,—I walked down one side of it and made a rough guess, a line drawn

from one end to the other, would, of course, make a difference in length according to the shape of the lake. He says, its actual length is four-fifths of a mile, and breadth one quarter of a mile. How does he make out the former to give seven times the size of the latter? It will be observed that he has no data to go upon for an *average breadth* in my guess at its size; he must have therefore drawn for it upon his own fruitful imagination. ANY SCHOOL BOY could detect the quibbling here employed. It is evident that he thinks his apparent self-confidence in the truth of his own assertions, may induce the "*Hills*" to receive them as gospel without an attempt at investigating their soundness. How complimentary to them!! I am now positively assured that, by a survey lately made of Nynee Tal, its length is *nearer* A MILE than four-fifths of a mile. This is not of much importance, but it shews that BAGMAN'S measurements are questionable.

He forgot to take notice of my having informed the readers of the *Agra Ukhbar*, in my first hurried sketch of Nynee Tal, that I had lost all my notes, and was writing from recollection only. My first visit in 1841 was so short, that I could do nothing beyond describing my own impressions. Our party arrived at the lake in the afternoon, and left it next morning. When I returned to it in December, 1842, I tried to take a better estimate of its size, and for this purpose we rowed and timed a boat round the lake, and guessed its circumference to be above three miles. I have before mentioned an authority for its being 2.377 miles. I shall, on my next visit, endeavour to measure it correctly as a matter of curiosity. The average depth given by BAGMAN I cannot receive. Regarding the outlet, which is now established beyond all doubt, BAGMAN quibbles about my having declared there was a constant small stream running over the brink; a fact which he denies. Had I been trying to write a book on geology, instead of a short general sketch,

I would have explained that you could walk across the bar of rock with dry feet, but below your feet you could detect the line of the fissures through which the water made its way, and appeared in a small stream a few feet below you. Towards the end of the dry season it appears the lake sinks two or or three feet, the water, therefore, does not overflow by the upper fissures, but by those of a lower strata; and instead of appearing only a few feet below the bar, it appears about thirty paces below it.

The recession of the water of the lake from the top of the bar, and the consequent falling of two or three feet in its level, prevents the outflow, or expenditure of the water by the upper or superficial fissures, and confines its exit to lower ones. The diminished supply from the tributary streams and springs, during the dry months, is thereby compensated for; and the lake retains a certain level, below which nature has thus provided that it cannot sink. This is surely plain enough, but you will find it mystified by BAGMAN.

Great importance is attached by the "*Hills*" to the necessity of a surface out-flow, to carry away the filth which might be washed into the lake. Every one knows that all common kinds of *filth always* subside in water, and do not swim on its surface. Just fancy filth of every kind taking it into its head to float down from one end of the lake to the other, to accommodate his theory; while, according to the laws of nature,, it ought to have deposited itself within a few yards of the bank, or at all events within fifty or a hundred! We shall be able during the ensuing rainy season, to obtain a better account of the extent and duration of the surface out-flow of the lake. The Bulleea river has its source in it beyond all dispute, on the principle of the longest stream being considered the parent one. It receives small tributaries, but not for a long distance below the lake, and they are far inferior to the Nynee Tal one in size.

My two visits to the lake have been early in November and December 1841 and 1842, respectively; and the level of the water was exactly the same on both occasions, with a stream running in, and another running out. It ought to be recollected too, that there have not been, within the memory of man, two such scanty rainy seasons as the above in Kumaon. The higher springs, as well known, are entirely dependent for their supply of water on the quantity absorded by the rocky soil during the three rainy months of June, July and August, and it is wonderful that Nynee Tal could have retained its level, with such a very deficient supply of rain as was experienced during the two past years.

The above remarks will tend to shew the *animus* of the BAGMAN faction.

Lohoo Ghaut, *22d May*, 1843.

P. S. No. 2—I will try to make the outlet still more plain, as I recollect it in 1841. The level of the water of the lake was, I should say, to the very best of my belief, not two feet perpendicular below the top of the bar on which I walked across, and the level of the place where the stream appeared on the other side of the bar, not more than four or five feet perpendicular below the top of the bar; the water had, therefore, a descent of two or three or three and a half feet in its passage through the fissures where the stream appeared; its channel is so filled up with large loose stones that the water is somewhat concealed, and I heard its rippling before I saw it. In other words, if you take a hammer and pickaxe, and knock off a couple of feet of the spongy and water-worn part of the top of the limestone bar, you lay open the outlet to the meanest capacity. This applies to the months of November and December when I was at the lake; H. B. in the "*Hills*" has explained the alteration which takes place in the dry weather, and I have already alluded to it. To conclude, it is common enough to see the water of

a mill dam in a river running over, not the surface of every individual stone, but through the crevices between the upper stones and the upper layers of stone; yet surely, in the ordinary acceptation of the meaning of language, if you were describing it casually and unscientifically, you would say the water runs over the brink. But you will find even this quibble& and tortured and magnified into every sort of deformity, "chops and tomata sauce!!" good heavens!!

It has just been pointed out to me by a friend, that the allusion in one of my letters to the Mussoorie householders, although it may be applicable to some one or two of their number, is unjust as far as the majority of them are concerned. I promptly admit it, and regret I should have inadvertently made the remark as applicable to all, for I am sure nine-tenths of them care not one straw about Nynee Tal, and I should be sorry to imitate BAGMAN in his foul and sweeping abuse of the whole community of Kumaon.

I have, indeed, a better opinion of the body of men alluded to than the "*Hills*" himself, who, at the outset of the discussion on Nynee Tal, in the paper of 16th March, informs his readers that the fact of his correspondent owning no property at Mussoorie or Simla ought to vouch for his disinterestedness; the *sequitur*, therefore, is that no one having property at these places could, in his opinion, be disinterested. Rather complimentary to these gentlemen, I think! I beg to differ from the opinion implied by his remark, for I am sure the majority of them would do justice to Nynee Tal if they had an opportunity of seeing it.

Almost every reader of the "*Hills*" of 16th March made the remark, that his great apparent anxiety to vouch for his correspondent possessing no property at Mussoorie, was suspicious. I think it most probable, that the true BAGMAN, the real Simon Pure fairly out-witted him. The whole com-

munication alluded to might have passed for the spontaneous effusion of an unprejudiced, through discontented observer, had he not penned the malicious and offensive personal insinuation conveyed in page 327, middle column, lines 8. to 12.

The "*Hills*" remarks rather with bitterness that I disparaged the Mussoorie roads—true, and I subscribed too for their repairs, and *paid* my small subscription too when I was leaving that station in 1841, without the most remote probability of ever visiting it again. Might I solicit the "*Hills*" for a small contribution for the villainous roads of Nynee Tal which put BAGMAN into such a mortal fright. The road from Beemtal to Nynee Tal he says was in many parts dangerous to a pedestrian! Two *ladies* travelled it before any repairs or alterations were made; the path being in identically the same state as when it put BAGMAN into hysterics! After that, I wonder, what next; why I'll be bound to say that I could bring a tailor, a minute atom of a man, a tailor with an untainted pedigree from the time of the Norman conquest, a tailor without a cross or a bar sinister, a tailor whose goose and cabbage board were never once up the spout in the course of twenty generations, a thorough bred abortion, the most infinitesimal fraction of a human being would I let loose on the path alluded to, and he would skip and frisk from one end of it to the other, and never think or speak of danger to a pedestrian.

I known BAGMAN; he is the man who used to go out shooting the chamois with me, crawled all fours, and wore a pair of green spectacles.

PILGRIM.

THE END.

ERRATA.

In the dedication, Page III line 14 *for* 1842 *read* 1841.

Wanderings Page	9,..	line	5	*for*	rarified, ..	*read*	rarefied.
,,	,,	,,	17	,,	Mansrawur,	,,	Mansorawur.
,,	25	,,	4	,,	Kota, ...	,,	Kotha.
,,	39	,,	13	,,	give, ...	,,	gives.
,,	45	,,	10	,,	allowanee,..	,,	allowance.
,,	52	,,	5 and last	,,	rarified, ...	,,	rarefied.
,,	57	,,	23	,,	woander, .	,,	wonder.
,,	64	,,	8	,,	pilgrimages	,,	pilgrimages.
,,	73	,,	last	,,	Parati,.. .	,,	Parvati.
,,	88	,,	19	,,	hubandman	,,	husbandman.
,,	106	,,	10	,,	on.	,,	an.
,,	109	,,	19	,,	then; . .	,,	than.
,,	119	,,	11	*read* " on the 2nd December."			
,,	141	,,	21	*dele* one " as "			
,,	147	,,	5 and 12	*for*	Parveti ...	*read*	Parvati.
,,	155	,,	21	,,	ouerselves,	,,	ourselves.
,,	127	,,	28	,,	in, ...	,,	is.
,,	159	,,	24	,,	prefence, ..	,,	preference.
,,	169	,,	25	,,	pon, . ..	,,	upon.
,,	175	,,	24	,,	puharee's,	,,	puharees.
,,	180	,,	2	*read* " with the greatest difficulty."			
,,	183	,,	4	,, " the like monstrous size."			

Appendix page XIV line 11 *read* " site of a Sanatarium."

,, XXII ,, 5 from bottom *for* No. 9 *read* No. 6.

(Note by the Printer.)—In the body of the work, agreeably to the desire of the author, the name of the lake is spelt *Nainee Tal*, though in the original notes it was always spelt Nynee Tal, and such it has been left in the appendix.